

---

## Chapter 7: Couplings Between Changes in the Climate System and Biogeochemistry

**Coordinating Lead Authors:** Kenneth L. Denman (Canada), Guy Brasseur (USA, Germany)

**Lead Authors:** Amnat Chidthaisong (Thailand), Philippe Ciais (France), Peter Cox (UK), Robert E. Dickinson (USA), Didier Hauglustaine (France), Christoph Heinze (Norway, Germany), Elisabeth Holland (USA), Daniel Jacob (USA, France), Ulrike Lohmann (Switzerland), Srikanthan Ramachandran (India), Pedro Leite da Silva Dias (Brasil), Steven C. Wofsy (USA), Xiaoye Zhang (China)

**Contributing Authors:** David Archer (USA), Vivek Arora (Canada), John Austin (USA), David Baker (USA), Joe Berry (USA), Richard A. Betts (UK), Gordon Bonan (USA), Philippe Bousquet (France), Josep Canadell (Australia), James Christian, Deborah A. Clark (USA), Martin Dameris (Germany), Franck Dentener (EU), David Easterling (USA), Veronika Eyring (Germany), Johann Feichter (Germany), Pierre Friedlingstein (France, Belgium), Inez Fung (USA), Sandro Fuzzi (Italy), Sunling Gong (Canada), Nicolas Gruber (USA, Switzerland), Alex Guenther (USA), Kevin Gurney (USA), Ann Henderson-Sellers (Australia), Joanna House (UK), Andy Jones (UK), Christopher Jones (UK), Bernd Kärcher (Germany), Michio Kawamiya (Japan), Keith Lassey (New Zealand), Caroline Leck (Sweden), Julia Lee-Taylor (USA, UK), Corinne Le Quéré (Germany, France, Canada), Gordon McFiggans (UK), Yadvinder Malhi (UK), Kenneth Masarie (USA), Surabi Menon (USA), John B. Miller (USA), Philippe Peylin (France), Andrew Pitman (Australia), Johannes Quaas (Germany), Michael Raupach (Australia), Peter Rayner (Australia), Gregor Rehder (Germany), Ulf Riebesell (Germany), Christian Rödenbeck (Germany), Leon Rotstayn (Australia), Nigel Roulet (Canada), Christopher Sabine (USA), Martin G. Schultz (Germany), Michael Schulz (France, Germany), Stephen E. Schwartz (USA), Will Steffen (Australia), David Stevenson (UK), Yuhong Tian (USA, China), Kevin E. Trenberth (USA), Twan Van Noije, Oliver Wild (Japan, UK), Tingjun Zhang (USA, China), Liming Zhou (USA, China)

**Review Editors:** Kansri Boonpragob (Thailand), Martin Heimann (Germany, Switzerland), Mario Molina (USA, Mexico)

**Date of Draft:** 27 October 2006

---

1	<b>Table of Contents</b>	
2		
3	Executive Summary.....	3
4	7.1 Introduction.....	6
5	7.1.1 Terrestrial Ecosystems and Climate .....	6
6	7.1.2 Ocean Ecosystems and Climate .....	6
7	7.1.3 Atmospheric Chemistry and Climate.....	7
8	7.1.4 Aerosol Particles and Climate .....	7
9	7.1.5 Coupling the Biogeochemical Cycles with the Climate System .....	8
10	7.2 The Changing Land Climate System .....	8
11	7.2.1 Introduction to Land Climate.....	8
12	Box 7.1: Surface Energy and Water Balance .....	8
13	Box 7.2: Urban Effects on Climate .....	9
14	7.2.2 Dependences of Land Processes and Climate on Scale .....	9
15	7.2.3 Observational Basis for the Effects of Land Surface on Climate .....	11
16	7.2.4 Modelling the Coupling of Vegetation, Moisture Availability, Precipitation and Surface Temperature.....	13
17	7.2.5 Evaluation of Models Through Intercomparison .....	14
18	7.2.6 Linking Biophysical to Biogeochemical and Ecohydrological Components.....	15
19	7.3 The Carbon Cycle and the Climate System .....	16
20	7.3.1 Overview of the Global Carbon Cycle .....	16
21	7.3.2 The Contemporary Carbon Budget.....	18
22	7.3.3 Terrestrial Carbon Cycle Processes and Feedbacks to Climate.....	27
23	7.3.4 Ocean Carbon Cycle Processes and Feedbacks to Climate.....	30
24	Box 7.3: Marine Carbon Chemistry and Ocean Acidification.....	31
25	7.3.5 Coupling Between the Carbon Cycle and Climate.....	35
26	7.4 Reactive Gases and the Climate System .....	40
27	7.4.1 Methane (CH <sub>4</sub> ) .....	40
28	7.4.2 Nitrogen Compounds .....	43
29	7.4.3. Molecular Hydrogen .....	46
30	7.4.4 Global Tropospheric Ozone.....	47
31	7.4.5. The Hydroxyl Radical (OH).....	50
32	7.4.6 Stratospheric Ozone and Climate .....	53
33	7.5 Aerosol Particles and the Climate System .....	55
34	7.5.1 Aerosol Emissions and Burdens Affected by Climatic Factors.....	55
35	7.5.2 Indirect Effects of Aerosols on Clouds and Precipitation.....	58
36	7.5.3 Effects of Aerosols/Clouds on the Solar Radiation at the Earth's Surface.....	63
37	7.5.4 Effects of Aerosols on Circulation Patterns.....	64
38	7.6 Concluding Remarks.....	65
39	Box 7.4: Effects of Climate Change on Air Quality.....	65
40	References .....	68
41	Frequently Asked Question 7.1: Are the Increases in Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide and Other Greenhouse Gases During	
42	the Industrial Era Caused by Human Activities? .....	105
43	Tables .....	107
44		

## 1 **Executive Summary**

2  
3 Emissions of carbon dioxide, methane, nitrous oxide and of reactive gases such as sulphur dioxide, nitrogen  
4 oxides, carbon monoxide, and hydrocarbons, which lead to the formation of secondary pollutants including  
5 aerosol particles and tropospheric ozone, have increased substantially in response to human activities. As a  
6 result, biogeochemical cycles have been perturbed significantly. Nonlinear interactions between the climate  
7 and biogeochemical systems could amplify (positive feedbacks) or attenuate (negative feedbacks) the  
8 disturbances produced by human activities.  
9

### 10 ***The Land Surface and Climate***

- 11 • Changes in the land surface (vegetation, soils, water) resulting from human activities can affect regional  
12 climate through shifts in radiation, cloudiness, and surface temperature.
- 13 • Changes in vegetation cover affect surface energy and water balances at the regional scale from boreal to  
14 tropical forests. Models indicate increased boreal forest reduces the effects of snow albedo and causes  
15 regional warming. Observations and models of tropical forests also show effects of changing surface  
16 energy and water balance.
- 17 • The impact of land-use change on the energy and water balance may be very significant for climate at  
18 regional scales over time periods of decades or longer.

### 19 ***The Carbon Cycle and Climate***

- 20 • Atmospheric carbon dioxide concentration has continued to increase and is now almost 100 ppmv above  
21 its preindustrial level. The mean annual CO<sub>2</sub> growth-rate was significantly higher for the period from  
22 2000–2005 ( $4.1 \pm 0.1$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>), than it was in the 1990s ( $3.2 \pm 0.1$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>). Annual emissions of carbon  
23 dioxide from fossil fuel burning and cement production increased from a mean of  $6.4 \pm 0.4$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> in  
24 the 1990s, to  $7.2 \pm 0.3$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> for 2000–2005.<sup>1</sup>
- 25 • CO<sub>2</sub> cycles between the atmosphere, oceans and land biosphere. Its removal from the atmosphere  
26 involves a range of processes with different timescales. About 50% of a CO<sub>2</sub> increase will be removed  
27 from the atmosphere within 30 years, and a further 30% will be removed within a few centuries. The  
28 remaining 20% may stay in the atmosphere for many thousands of years.
- 29 • Improved estimates of ocean uptake of CO<sub>2</sub> suggest little change in the ocean carbon sink of  $2.2 \pm 0.5$   
30 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> between the 1990s and the first five years of the 21st century. Models indicate that the fraction  
31 of fossil fuel and cement emissions of CO<sub>2</sub> taken up by the ocean will decline if atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>  
32 continues to increase.
- 33 • Interannual and interdecadal variability in the growth-rate of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> is dominated by the  
34 response of the land biosphere to climate variations. There is evidence for decadal changes are observed  
35 in the net land carbon sink, with estimates of  $0.3 \pm 0.9$ ,  $1.0 \pm 0.6$ , and  $0.9 \pm 0.6$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> for the 1980's,  
36 1990's and 2000–2005 time periods, respectively.
- 37 • A combination of techniques gives an estimate of the flux of CO<sub>2</sub> to the atmosphere from land use change  
38 of  $1.6$  ( $0.5$  to  $2.7$ ) GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> for the 1990's. A revision of the TAR estimate for the 1980s downwards to  
39  $1.4$  ( $0.4$  to  $2.3$ ) GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> suggests little change between the 1980s and 1990s, and continuing uncertainty  
40 in the net CO<sub>2</sub> emissions due to land-use change.
- 41 • Fires, from natural causes and human activities, release to the atmosphere considerable amounts of  
42 radiatively and photochemically active trace gases and aerosols. If fire frequency and extent increase with  
43 a changing climate, a net increase in emissions of CO<sub>2</sub> is expected during this fire regime shift.
- 44 • There is as yet no statistically significant trend in the CO<sub>2</sub> growth-rate as a fraction of fossil fuel plus  
45 cement emissions since routine atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> measurements began in 1958. This 'airborne fraction'  
46 has shown little variation over this period.
- 47 • Ocean CO<sub>2</sub>-uptake has lowered the average ocean pH (increased acidity) by approximately 0.1 since  
48 1750. Consequences for marine ecosystems may include reduced calcification by shell-forming  
49 organisms, and in the longer-term, the dissolution of carbonate sediments.
- 50 • The first generation coupled climate-carbon cycle models indicate that global warming will increase the  
51 fraction of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> that remains in the atmosphere. This positive climate-carbon cycle  
52

---

<sup>1</sup> The uncertainty ranges given here and especially in Tables 7.1 and 7.2 are the authors' estimates of the likely (66%) range for each term based on their assessment of the currently available studies. There are not enough comparable studies to enable estimation of a very likely (90%) range for all the main terms in the carbon cycle budget.

1 feedback leads to an additional increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration of 20 to 224 ppmv by 2100, in  
2 models run under the SRES A2 emissions scenario.

### 4 ***Reactive Gases and Climate***

- 5 • Observed increases in atmospheric methane concentration, compared with preindustrial estimates, are  
6 directly linked to human activity, including agriculture, energy production, waste management, and  
7 biomass burning. Constraints from methylchloroform observations show that there have been no  
8 significant trends in OH radical concentrations, and hence in methane removal rates, over the past few  
9 decades (see Chapter 2). The recent slow down in the growth rate of atmospheric methane since about  
10 1993 is thus likely attributed to the atmosphere approaching an equilibrium during a period of near-  
11 constant total emissions. However, future methane emissions from wetlands are likely to increase in a  
12 warmer and wetter climate, and to decrease in a warmer and drier climate.
- 13 • No long-term trends in the tropospheric concentration of OH are expected over the next few decades due  
14 to offsetting effects from changes in NO<sub>x</sub>, CO, organic emissions and climate change. Interannual  
15 variability of OH may still continue to affect the variability of methane.
- 16 • w model estimates of the global tropospheric ozone budget indicate that input of ozone from the  
17 stratosphere (approximately 500 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup>) is smaller than estimated in the TAR (770 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup>), while the  
18 photochemical production and destruction rates (approximately 5000 and 4500 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup> respectively) are  
19 higher than estimated in the TAR (3400 and 3500 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup>). This implies greater sensitivity of ozone to  
20 changes in tropospheric chemistry and emissions.
- 21 • Observed increases in nitrous oxide and nitric oxide emissions, compared with preindustrial estimates, are  
22 very likely directly linked to 'acceleration' of the nitrogen cycle driven by human activity, including  
23 increased fertilizer use, intensification of agriculture and fossil fuel combustion.
- 24 • Future climate change may cause either an increase or a decrease in background tropospheric ozone, due  
25 to the competing effects of higher water vapour and higher stratospheric input; increases in regional  
26 ozone pollution are expected due to higher temperatures and weaker circulation.
- 27 • Future climate change may cause significant air quality degradation by changing the dispersion rate of  
28 pollutants, the chemical environment for ozone and aerosol generation, and the strength of emissions  
29 from the biosphere, fires, and dust. The sign and magnitude of these effects are highly uncertain and will  
30 vary regionally.
- 31 • The future evolution of stratospheric ozone, and therefore its recovery following its destruction by  
32 industrially manufactured halocarbons, will be influenced by stratospheric cooling and changes in the  
33 atmospheric circulation resulting from enhanced CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations. With a possible exception in the  
34 polar lower stratosphere where colder temperatures favor ozone destruction by chlorine activated on polar  
35 stratospheric cloud particles, the expected cooling of the stratosphere should reduce ozone depletion and  
36 therefore enhance the ozone column amounts.

### 38 ***Aerosol Particles and Climate***

- 39 • Sulphate aerosol particles are responsible for globally-averaged temperatures being lower than expected  
40 from greenhouse gas concentrations alone.
- 41 • Aerosols affect the radiative fluxes by scattering and absorbing solar radiation (direct effect, see Chapter  
42 2). They also interact with clouds and the hydrological cycle by acting as cloud condensation nuclei  
43 (CCN) and ice nuclei. For a given cloud liquid water content, a larger number of CCN increases cloud  
44 albedo (indirect cloud albedo effect) and reduces the precipitation efficiency (indirect cloud lifetime  
45 effect), both of which are likely to result in a reduction of the global, annual-mean net radiation at the top  
46 of the atmosphere. However, these effects may be partly offset by evaporation of cloud droplets due to  
47 absorbing aerosols (semi-direct effect) and/or by more ice nuclei (glaciation effect).
- 48 • The estimated total aerosol effect is lower than in TAR mainly due to improvements in cloud  
49 parameterizations, but large uncertainties remain.
- 50 • The radiative forcing resulting from the indirect cloud albedo effect has been estimated as  $-0.7 \text{ W m}^{-2}$   
51 with a 90 % confidence range of  $-0.3$  to  $-1.8 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  in Chapter 2. Feedbacks due to the cloud lifetime  
52 effect, semi-direct effect or aerosol-ice cloud effects can either enhance or reduce the cloud albedo effect.  
53 Climate models estimate the sum of all aerosol effects (total indirect plus direct) to be  $-1.2 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  with a  
54 range from  $-0.2$  to  $-2.3 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  in the change in top-of-the-atmosphere net radiation since preindustrial  
55 times, whereas inverse estimate constrain the indirect aerosol effect to be between  $-0.1$  and  $-1.7 \text{ W m}^{-2}$   
56 (see Chapter 9).

- 1 • The magnitude of the total aerosol effect on precipitation is more uncertain, with model results ranging  
2 from almost no change to a decrease of  $0.13 \text{ mm d}^{-1}$ . Decreases in precipitation are larger when the  
3 atmospheric GCMs are coupled to mixed-layer ocean models where the sea surface temperature and,  
4 hence, the evaporation is allowed to vary.
- 5 • Deposition of dust particles containing limiting nutrients can enhance photosynthetic carbon fixation on  
6 land and in the oceans. Climate change is likely to affect dust sources.
- 7 • Since TAR, advances have been made to link the marine and terrestrial biospheres via the aerosol cycle  
8 with the climate system. Emissions of aerosol precursors from vegetation and from the marine biosphere  
9 are expected to respond to climate change.

## 7.1 Introduction

The Earth's climate is determined by a number of complex, connected physical, chemical and biological processes occurring in the atmosphere, land and ocean. The radiative properties of the atmosphere, a major controlling factor of the Earth's climate, are strongly affected by the biophysical state of the Earth's surface and by the atmospheric abundance of a variety of trace constituents. These constituents include well-mixed greenhouse gases (WMGGs) such as carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>), methane (CH<sub>4</sub>), and nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O), as well as other radiatively active constituents such as ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) and different types of aerosol particles. The composition of the atmosphere is determined by processes such as natural and anthropogenic emissions of gases and aerosols, transport at a variety of scales, chemical and microphysical transformations, wet scavenging and surface uptake by the land and terrestrial ecosystems, and by the ocean and its ecosystems. These processes and, more generally the rates of biogeochemical cycling, are affected by climate change, and involve interactions between and within the different compartments of the Earth system. These interactions are generally nonlinear and may produce negative or positive feedbacks to the climate system.

An important aspect of climate research is to identify potential feedbacks and assess if such feedbacks could produce large and undesired responses to perturbations resulting from human activities. Studies of past climate evolution on different timescales can elucidate mechanisms that could trigger nonlinear responses to external forcing. The purpose of this chapter is to identify the major biogeochemical feedbacks of significance to the climate system, and to assess current knowledge on their magnitudes and trends. Specifically, this chapter will examine the relationships between the physical climate system and the land surface, the carbon cycle, chemically reactive atmospheric gases, and aerosol particles. It also presents the current state of knowledge on budgets of important trace gases. Large uncertainties remain in many issues discussed in this chapter, so that quantitative estimates of the importance of the coupling mechanisms discussed in the following sections are not always available. In addition, regional differences in the role of some cycles and the complex interactions between them limit our present ability to provide a simple quantitative description of the interactions between biogeochemical processes and climate change.

### 7.1.1 Terrestrial Ecosystems and Climate

The terrestrial biosphere interacts strongly with the climate, providing both positive and negative feedbacks due to biogeophysical and biogeochemical processes. Some of these feedbacks, at least on a regional basis, can be large. Surface climate is determined by the balance of fluxes, which can be changed by radiative, e.g., albedo, or non-radiative terms, e.g., water-cycle related processes. Both radiative and non-radiative terms are controlled by details of vegetation. High latitude climate is strongly influenced by snow albedo feedback, which is drastically reduced by the darkening effect of vegetation. In semi-arid tropical systems, such as the Sahel or Northeast Brazil, vegetation exerts both radiative and hydrological feedbacks. Surface climate interacts with vegetation cover, biomes, productivity, respiration of vegetation and soil, and fires, all of which are important for the carbon cycle. Various processes in terrestrial ecosystems influences the flux of carbon between land and the atmosphere. Terrestrial ecosystem photosynthetic productivity changes in response to changes in temperature, precipitation, CO<sub>2</sub>, and nutrients. If climate becomes more favourable for growth (e.g., increased rainfall in a semi-arid system), productivity increases, and carbon uptake from the atmosphere is enhanced. Organic carbon compounds in soils, originally derived from plant material, are respired (i.e. oxidized by microbial communities) at different rates depending on the nature of the compound and on the microbial communities; the aggregate rate of respiration depends on soil temperature and moisture. Shifts in ecosystem structure in response to a changing climate can alter the partitioning of carbon between the atmosphere and the land surface. Migration of boreal forest northward into tundra would initially lead to an increase in carbon storage in the ecosystem due to the larger biomass of trees than of herbs and shrubs, but over longer time (e.g., centuries), changes in soil carbon would need to be considered to determine the net effect. A shift from tropical rainforest to savanna, on the other hand, would result in a net flux of carbon from the land surface to the atmosphere.

### 7.1.2 Ocean Ecosystems and Climate

The functioning of ocean ecosystems depends strongly on climatic conditions including near-surface density stratification, ocean circulation, temperature, salinity, the wind field and sea ice cover. In turn, ocean ecosystems affect the chemical composition of the atmosphere (e.g. CO<sub>2</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O, O<sub>2</sub>, dimethyl sulphide (DMS))

1 and sulphate aerosol). Most of these components are expected to change with a changing climate and high  
2 CO<sub>2</sub> conditions. Marine biota also influence the near-surface radiation budget through changes of the marine  
3 albedo and absorption of solar radiation (bio-optical heating). Feedbacks between marine ecosystems and  
4 climate change are complex because most involve the ocean's physical responses and feedbacks to climate  
5 change. Increased surface temperatures and stratification should lead to increased photosynthetic fixation of  
6 CO<sub>2</sub>, but associated reductions in vertical mixing and overturning circulation may decrease the return of  
7 required nutrients to the surface ocean and alter the vertical export of carbon to the deeper ocean. The sign of  
8 the cumulative feedback to climate of all these processes is still unclear. Changes in the supply of  
9 micronutrients required for photosynthesis, in particular iron, through dust deposition to the ocean surface,  
10 can modify marine biological production patterns.. Ocean acidification due to uptake of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub>  
11 may lead to shifts in ocean ecosystem structure and dynamics, which may alter the biological production and  
12 export from the surface ocean of organic carbon and CaCO<sub>3</sub>.

### 14 **7.1.3 Atmospheric Chemistry and Climate**

16 Interactions between climate and atmospheric oxidants, including ozone, provide important coupling  
17 mechanisms in the Earth system. The concentration of tropospheric ozone has increased substantially since  
18 the preindustrial era, especially in polluted areas of the world, and has contributed to radiative warming.  
19 Emissions of chemical ozone precursors (carbon monoxide, methane, nonmethane hydrocarbons, nitrogen  
20 oxides) have increased as a result of larger use of fossil fuel, more frequent biomass burning and more  
21 intense agricultural practices. The atmospheric concentration of preindustrial tropospheric ozone is not  
22 accurately known, so that the resulting radiative forcing cannot be accurately determined, and must be  
23 estimated from models. The decrease in concentration of stratospheric ozone in the 1980s and 1990s due to  
24 manufactured halocarbons (which produced a slight cooling) has slowed down since the late 1990s. Model  
25 projections suggest a slow steady increase over the next century, but continued recovery could be affected by  
26 future climate change.. Recent changes in the growth rate of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> and in its apparent lifetime are  
27 not well understood, but indications are that there have been changes in source strengths. Nitrous oxide  
28 continues to increase in the atmosphere, primarily as a result of agricultural activities. Changes in  
29 atmospheric chemical composition that could result from climate changes are even less well-quantified.  
30 Photochemical production of the hydroxyl (OH) radical, which efficiently destroys many atmospheric  
31 compounds, occurs in the presence of ozone and water vapour, and should be enhanced in an atmosphere  
32 with increased water vapour, as projected under future global warming. Other chemistry-related processes  
33 affected by climate change include the frequency of lightning flashes in thunderstorms (which produce  
34 nitrogen oxides), scavenging mechanisms that remove soluble species from the atmosphere, the intensity and  
35 frequency of convective transport events, the natural emissions of chemical compounds (e.g., biogenic  
36 hydrocarbons by the vegetation, nitrous and nitric oxide by soils, DMS from the ocean), the surface  
37 deposition on molecules on the vegetation and soils, etc. Changes in the circulation and specifically the more  
38 frequent occurrence of stagnant air events in urban or industrial areas could enhance the intensity of air  
39 pollution events. The importance of these effects is not yet well-quantified..

### 41 **7.1.4 Aerosol Particles and Climate**

43 Atmospheric aerosol particles modify Earth's radiation budget by absorbing and scattering incoming solar  
44 radiation. Even though some particle types may have a warming effect, most aerosol particles, such as  
45 sulphate (SO<sub>4</sub>) aerosol particles, tend to cool the Earth surface by scattering some of the incoming solar  
46 radiation back to space. In addition, by acting as cloud condensation nuclei (CCN), aerosol particles affect  
47 radiative properties of clouds and their lifetime, which contribute to additional surface cooling. A significant  
48 natural source of sulphate is DMS (dimethyl sulphide), an organic compound whose production by  
49 phytoplankton and release to the atmosphere depends on climatic factors. In many areas of the Earth, large  
50 amounts of SO<sub>4</sub> particles are produced as a result of human activities (e.g., coal burning). With an elevated  
51 atmospheric aerosol load, principally in the northern hemisphere, it is likely that the temperature increase  
52 during the last century has been smaller than the increase that would have resulted from radiative forcing by  
53 greenhouse gases alone. Other indirect effects of aerosols on climate include the evaporation of cloud  
54 particles through absorption of solar radiation by soot, which in this case, provides a positive warming  
55 effect. Aerosols (i.e., dust) also deliver nitrogen, phosphorus and iron to the Earth's surface: these nutrients  
56 could increase uptake of CO<sub>2</sub> by marine and terrestrial ecosystems.

### 7.1.5 *Coupling the Biogeochemical Cycles with the Climate System*

Models that attempt to perform reliable projections of future climate changes should account explicitly for the feedbacks between climate and the processes that determine the atmospheric concentrations of greenhouse gases, reactive gases and aerosol particles. An example is provided by the interaction between the carbon cycle and climate. It is well established that the level of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, which directly influences the Earth's temperature, depends critically on the rates of carbon uptake by the ocean and the land, which are themselves dependent on climate. Climate models that include the dynamics of the carbon cycle suggest that the overall effect of carbon-climate interactions is a positive feedback. Hence predicted future atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations are therefore higher (and consequently the climate warmer) than in models that do not include these couplings. As our understanding of the role of the biogeochemical cycles in the climate system improves, they should be explicitly represented in climate models. The present chapter assesses our current understanding of the processes involved and highlights the role of biogeochemical processes in the climate system.

## 7.2 The Changing Land Climate System

### 7.2.1 *Introduction to Land Climate*

The land surface relevant to climate consists of the terrestrial biosphere, i.e., the fabric of soils, vegetation, and other biological components, the processes that connect them, and the carbon, water and energy they store. This section addresses from a climate perspective the current state of understanding of the land surface, setting the stage for consideration of carbon and other biogenic processes linked to climate. The land climate consists of 'internal' variables and 'external' drivers, including the various surface energy, carbon, and moisture stores, and their response to precipitation, incoming radiation, and near-surface atmospheric variables. The drivers and response variables change over various time and space scales. This variation in time and space can be at least as important as averaged quantities. The response variables and drivers for the terrestrial system can be divided into biophysical, biological, biogeochemical, and human processes. The present biophysical viewpoint emphasizes the response variables that involve the stores of energy and water and the mechanisms coupling these terms to the atmosphere. The exchanges of energy and moisture between the atmosphere and land surface (Box 7.1, Box 7.2) are driven by radiation, precipitation, and the temperature, humidity, and winds of the overlying atmosphere. Determining how much detail to include to achieve an understanding of the system is not easy: many choices can be made and more detail becomes necessary when more processes are to be addressed.

#### **Box 7.1: Surface Energy and Water Balance**

The land surface on average is heated by net radiation balanced by exchanges to the atmosphere of sensible and latent heat, known as the 'surface energy balance'. Sensible heat is the energy carried by the atmosphere in its temperature and latent heat is the energy lost from the surface by evaporation of surface water. The latent heat of the water vapour is converted to sensible heat in the atmosphere through vapour condensation and this condensed water is returned to the surface through precipitation.

The surface also has a 'surface water balance'. Water coming to the surface from precipitation is eventually lost either through water vapour flux or by runoff. The latent heat flux (or equivalently water vapour flux) under some conditions can be determined from the energy balance. For a fixed amount of net surface radiation, if the sensible heat flux goes up, the latent flux will go down by the same amount. Thus, if the ratio of sensible to latent heat flux depends only on air temperature, relative humidity and other known factors, the flux of water vapour from the surface can be found from the net radiative energy at the surface. Such a relationship is most readily obtained when water removal (evaporation from soil or transpiration by plants) is not limited by availability of water. Under these conditions, the increase of water vapour concentration with temperature increases the relative amount of the water flux as does also low relative humidity. Vegetation can prolong the availability of soil water through the extent of its roots and so increasing the latent heat flux but also can resist movement through its leaves, and so shift the surface energy fluxes to a larger fraction carried by the sensible heat flux. Fluxes to the atmosphere modify atmospheric temperatures and humidity and such changes feedback on the fluxes. Storage and the surface can also be important on short time scales, and horizontal transports can also be important on smaller space scales.

1  
2 If a surface is too dry to exchange much water with the atmosphere, the water returned to the atmosphere  
3 should on average be not far below the incident precipitation and radiative energy beyond that needed for  
4 evaporating this water will heat the surface. Under these circumstances, less precipitation and hence less  
5 water vapour flux will make the surface warmer. Reduction of cloudiness from the consequently warmer and  
6 drier atmosphere may act as a positive feedback to provide more solar radiation. A locally moist area (such  
7 as an oasis or pond), however, would still evaporate according to energy balance with no water limitation  
8 and thus should increase its evaporation under such warmer and drier conditions.

9  
10 Various feedbacks coupling the surface to the atmosphere may work in opposite directions and their relative  
11 importance may depend on season and location as well as on time and space scales. A moister atmosphere  
12 will commonly be cloudier making the surface warmer in a cold climate, and cooler in a warm climate. The  
13 warming of the atmosphere by the surface may reduce its relative humidity and reduce precipitation as  
14 happens over deserts. However, it can also increase the total water held by the atmosphere, which may lead  
15 to increased precipitation as happens over the tropical oceans.

### 17 **Box 7.2: Urban Effects on Climate**

18  
19 If the properties of the land surface are changed locally, the surface net radiation and the partitioning  
20 between latent and sensible fluxes (Box 7.1) may also change, with consequences for temperatures and  
21 moisture storage of the surface and near surface air. Such changes commonly occur to meet human needs for  
22 agriculture, housing, or commerce and industry. The consequences of urban development may be especially  
23 significant for local climates. However, urban development may have different features in different parts of  
24 an urban area and also between geographical regions.

25  
26 Some common modifications are the replacement of vegetation by impervious surfaces such as roads or the  
27 converse development of dry surfaces into vegetated surfaces by irrigation, such as lawns and golf courses.  
28 Buildings cover a relatively small area but in urban cores may strongly modify local wind-flow and surface  
29 energy balance (Box 7.1). Besides the near surface effects, urban areas can provide high concentrations of  
30 aerosols with local or downwind impacts on clouds and precipitation. Change to dark dry surfaces such as  
31 roads will generally increase daytime temperatures and lower humidity while irrigation will do the opposite.  
32 Changes at night may depend on the retention of heat by buildings and can be exacerbated by the thinness of  
33 the layer of atmosphere connected to the surface by mixing of air. Chapter 3 further addresses urban effects.

## 35 **7.2.2 Dependences of Land Processes and Climate on Scale**

### 37 **7.2.2.1 Multiple Scales are Important**

38  
39 Temporal variability ranges from the daily and weather time scales to annual, inter-annual, and decadal or  
40 longer scales: the amplitudes of shorter time scales change with long-term changes from global warming.  
41 The land climate system has controls on amplitudes of variables on all these time scales, varying with season  
42 and geography. For example, Trenberth and Shea (2005) evaluate from climatic observations the correlation  
43 between surface air temperature and precipitation. A strong ( $>0.3$ ) positive correlation is seen over most  
44 winter land areas, i.e., poleward of  $40^{\circ}\text{N}$ , but a strong ( $>0.3$ ) negative correlation over much of summer and  
45 tropical land. These differences result from competing feedbacks with the water cycle. On scales large  
46 enough that surface temperatures control atmospheric temperatures, the atmosphere will hold more water  
47 vapour and may provide more precipitation with warmer temperatures. Low clouds have a strong control of  
48 surface temperatures, especially in cold regions where they make the surface warmer. In warm regions  
49 without precipitation, the land surface can become warmer because of lack of evaporation, or lack of clouds.  
50 Although a drier surface will become warmer from lack of evaporative cooling, more water can evaporate  
51 from a moist surface if the temperature is warmer (see Box 7.1).

### 53 **7.2.2.2 Spatial Dependences**

54  
55 Drivers of the land climate system have larger effects on regional and local scales than on global climate,  
56 which is controlled primarily by processes of global radiation balance. Myhre et al. (2005) point out that the  
57 albedo of agricultural systems may be only slightly higher than of forests and estimate that the impact since

1 preagricultural times of land use conversion to agriculture on global radiative forcing has been only  $-0.09 \text{ W}$   
2  $\text{m}^{-2}$ , i.e., about 5% of the warming contributed by carbon dioxide since preindustrial times (cf. Chapter 2 for  
3 a more comprehensive review of recent estimates of land surface albedo change). Land comprises only about  
4 30% of the earth surface, but it can have the largest effects on the reflection of global solar radiation in  
5 conjunction with changes of ice and snow cover, and the shading of the latter by vegetation.  
6

7 On a regional scale and at the surface, additional more localized and shorter time scale processes besides  
8 radiative forcing can affect climate in other ways, and possibly be of comparable importance to the effects of  
9 the greenhouse gases. Changes over land that modify its evaporative cooling can cause large changes of  
10 surface temperature, both locally and regionally (cf. Boxes 7.1, 7.2). How this change feeds back on  
11 precipitation remains a major research question. Land has a strong control on the vertical distribution of  
12 atmospheric heating. It determines how much of the radiation delivered to land goes into warming of the  
13 near surface atmosphere versus how much of that is released as latent heat fueling precipitation at higher  
14 levels. Low clouds are normally closely coupled to the surface and over land can be significantly changed by  
15 modifications of surface temperature or moisture resulting from changes of land properties. For example,  
16 Chagnon et al. (2004) find a large increase in boundary layer clouds in the Amazon in areas of partial  
17 deforestation. (e.g., also, Durieux et al., 2003; Ek and Holtslag, 2004). Details of surface properties on scales  
18 of as small as a few km can be important for larger scales. Over some fraction of moist soils, water tables  
19 can be high enough to be hydrologically connected to the rooting zone, or reach the surface as in wetlands  
20 (e.g., Koster et al. (2000); Marani et al., 2001; Milly and Shmakin, 2002; Liang et al., 2003; Gedney and  
21 Cox, 2003).  
22

23 The consequences of changes in atmospheric heating from land changes on a regional scale are similar to  
24 those from ocean temperature changes such as from El Niño, potentially producing patterns of reduced or  
25 increased cloudiness and precipitation elsewhere to maintain global energy balance. Attempts have been  
26 made to find remote adjustments (e.g., Avissar and Werth, 2005). Such adjustments may occur in multiple  
27 ways, and are part of the dynamics of climate models. The locally warmer temperatures can lead to more  
28 rapid vertical decreases of atmospheric temperature so that at some level overlying temperature is lower and  
29 radiates less. The net effect of such compensations is that averages over larger areas or longer time  
30 commonly will give smaller estimates of change. Thus such regional changes are better described by local  
31 and regional metrics or on larger scales by measures of change in spatial and temporal variability rather than  
32 simply in terms of a mean global quantity.  
33

### 34 7.2.2.3 *Daily and Seasonal Variability*

35 Diurnal and seasonal variability result directly from the temporal variation of the solar radiation driver.  
36 Large-scale changes of climate variables are of interest as part of the observational record of climate changes  
37 (Chapter 3). Daytime during the warm season produces a thick layer of mixed air with temperature relatively  
38 insensitive to perturbations in daytime radiative forcing. Night-time and high latitude winter surface  
39 temperatures, on the other hand, are coupled by mixing to only a thin layer of atmosphere, and can be more  
40 readily altered by changes in atmospheric downward thermal radiation. Thus, land is more sensitive to  
41 changes in radiative drivers under cold stable conditions and weak winds than under warm unstable  
42 conditions. Winter or nighttime temperatures (hence diurnal temperature range) strongly correlate with  
43 downward longwave radiation (cf. Betts, 2006; Dickinson et al., 2006), and consequently, average surface  
44 temperatures may change (e.g., Pielke and Matsui, 2005) with a change in downward longwave radiation.  
45  
46

47 Modification of downward longwave radiation by changes in clouds can affect land surface temperatures.  
48 Qian and Giorgi (2000) discussed regional aerosol effects, and noted a reduction of the day-night  
49 temperature range of  $-0.26 \text{ K/decade}$  over Sichuan China. Huang et al. (2006) have modelled the growth of  
50 sulphate aerosols and their interactions with clouds in the context of a regional climate model, and find over  
51 southern China a decrease in the day-night temperature range that is comparable with that observed by Zhou  
52 et al. (2004) and Qian and Giorgi. They show the nighttime temperature change to be a result of increased  
53 night-time cloudiness and hence downward longwave radiation connected to the increase of aerosols.  
54

55 In moist warm regions, large changes are possible in the fraction of energy going into water fluxes, e.g., by  
56 change of vegetation cover or by changes in precipitation, and hence soil moisture. Bonan (2001), Oleson et  
57 al. (2004) indicate that conversion of mid-latitude forests to agriculture could cause a daytime cooling. This

1 cooling is apparently a result of higher albedos and increased transpiration. Changes of reflected solar  
2 radiation by changing vegetation, hence feedbacks, are most pronounced in areas with vegetation underlain  
3 by snow or light-coloured soil. Seasonal and diurnal cycles of precipitation can be pronounced. The latter is  
4 simulated by climate models but apparently not yet very well (e.g., Collier and Bowman, 2004). Betts (2004)  
5 reviews how the diurnal cycle of tropical continental precipitation is linked to land surface fluxes and argues  
6 that errors in a model can feed back on model dynamics with global impacts.  
7

#### 8 *7.2.2.4 Coupling of Precipitation Intensities to Leaf Water - An Issue Involving both Time and Space Scale*

9

10 The bulk of the water exchanged with the atmosphere is stored in the soil around the roots of plants until it is  
11 extracted by roots, typically weeks later. However, the rapidity of evaporation of the near surface stores  
12 allows them to be of comparable importance for surface water and energy balances. (Dickinson et al., 2003,  
13 conclude that feedbacks between surface moisture and precipitation may act differently on different time  
14 scales). Evaporation from the fast reservoirs acts primarily as a surface energy removal mechanism. Much of  
15 the precipitation over vegetation is initially intercepted by leaves. A significant fraction of this leaf water is  
16 re-evaporated to the atmosphere in an hour or less. This loss reduces the amount of water stored in the soil  
17 for use by plants. Its magnitude depends inversely on the intensity of the precipitation, which can be larger  
18 on smaller time and space scales. Modelling results can be wrong either through neglect of or through  
19 exaggeration of the magnitude of the fast time scale moisture stores.  
20

21 Leaf water evaporation may have little effect on the determination of monthly evapotranspiration (e.g., as  
22 found in the analysis of Desborough, 1999) but may still produce important changes of temperature and  
23 precipitation. Pitman et al. (2004) in a coupled study with land configurations of different complexity were  
24 unable to find any impacts on atmospheric variability, but Bagnoud et al., (2005) did find precipitation and  
25 temperature extremes to be affected. Some studies that change the intensity of precipitation find a very large  
26 impact of leaf water. For example, Wang and Eltahir (2000) studied the effect of including more realistic  
27 precipitation intensity compared to the uniform intensity of a climate model. Hahmann (2003) used another  
28 model to study this effect. Figure 7.1 compares their tropical results (Wang and Eltahir over equatorial  
29 Africa, and Hahmann over equatorial Amazon). The model of Wang and Eltahir shows that more realistic  
30 precipitation greatly increases runoff whereas Hahmann shows that it reduces runoff. It is not determined  
31 whether these contradictory results are more a consequence of model differences or of differences between  
32 climate of the two continents as suggested by Hahmann.  
33

34 [INSERT FIGURE 7.1 HERE]  
35

### 36 **7.2.3 Observational Basis for the Effects of Land Surface on Climate**

#### 37 *7.2.3.1 Vegetative Controls on Soil Water and its Return Flux to the Atmosphere*

38

39 Scanlon et al. (2005) provide an example of how soil moisture can depend on vegetation. They monitored  
40 soil moisture in the Nevada desert with lysimeters either including or excluding vegetation and for a  
41 multiyear period that included times of anomalously strong precipitation. Without vegetation, much of the  
42 moisture penetrated deeply, had a long lifetime and became available for recharge of deep groundwater,  
43 whereas for the vegetated plot, the soil moisture was all transpired. In absence of leaves, forests in early  
44 spring also appear as especially dry surfaces with consequent large sensible fluxes that stir the atmosphere to  
45 a large depth (e.g., Betts et al., 2001). Increased water fluxes with spring green-up are seen observationally  
46 in terms of a reduction in temperature. Trees in the Amazon can have the largest water fluxes in the dry  
47 season by development of deep roots (Da Rocha et al., 2004; Quesada et al., 2004). Forests can also retard  
48 fluxes through control by its leaves. Such control by vegetation of water fluxes is most pronounced for taller  
49 or sparser vegetation in cooler or drier climates, and from leaves that are sparse or exert the strongest  
50 resistance to water movement. The boreal forest, in particular, has been characterized as a 'green desert'  
51 because of its small release of water to the atmosphere (Gamon et al., 2003).  
52  
53

#### 54 *7.2.3.2 Land Feedback on Precipitation*

55

56 Findell and Eltahir (2003) examine the correlation between early morning near surface humidity over the US  
57 and an index of the likelihood of occurrence of precipitation. They identify different geographical regions

1 with positive, negative, or little correlation. Koster et al. (2003) and Koster and Suarez (2004) show from  
2 summer over the US, and all land 30–60 N, respectively, a significant correlation of monthly precipitation  
3 with that of prior months. They further show that this correlation is only reproduced in their model if soil  
4 moisture feedback is allowed to affect precipitation. Additional observational evidence for such feedback is  
5 noted by D’Odorico and Porporato (2004) in support of a low-dimensional model of precipitation soil  
6 moisture coupling (cf., Salvucci et al., 2002, for support of the null hypothesis of no coupling). Liebmann  
7 and Marengo (2001) point out that the inter-annual variation of precipitation over the Amazon is largely  
8 controlled by the timing of the onset and end of the rainy season. Li and Fu (2004) provide evidence that  
9 time of the onset of rainy season has a strong dependence on transpiration by vegetation during the dry  
10 season. Previous modelling and observational studies have also suggested that Amazon deforestation should  
11 lead to a longer dry season. Fu and Li (2004) further argue from observations that removal of tropical forest  
12 reduces surface moisture fluxes, and that such land use changes should contribute to a lengthening of the  
13 Amazon dry season. Durieux et al. (2003) find more rainfall in the deforested area in the wet season and a  
14 reduction of the dry season precipitation over deforested regions compared with forested areas. Negri et al.  
15 (2004) obtain an opposite result (although their result is consistent with Durieux during the wet season).

### 17 7.2.3.3 *Properties Affecting Radiation*

18  
19 Albedo (the fraction of reflected solar radiation) and emissivity (the ratio of thermal radiation to that of a  
20 black body) are important variables for the radiative balance. Surfaces that have more or taller vegetation are  
21 commonly darker than those with sparse or shorter vegetation. With sparse vegetation, the net surface albedo  
22 also depends on albedo of the underlying surfaces, especially if snow or a soil of light colour. A large scale  
23 transformation of tundra to shrubs, possibly connected to warmer temperatures over the last few decades, has  
24 been observed, e.g., Chapin et al. (2005). Sturm et al. (2005) report on winter and melt season observations  
25 of how varying extents of such shrubs can modify surface albedo. New satellite data show the importance of  
26 radiation heterogeneities on the plot scale for the determination of albedo and the solar radiation used for  
27 photosynthesis, and appropriate modelling concepts to incorporate the new data are being advanced (e.g.,  
28 Yang and Friedl, 2003; Niu and Yang, 2004; Wang, 2005; and Pinty et al., 2006).

### 30 7.2.3.4 *Improved Global and Regional Data*

31  
32 Specification of land surface properties has improved through new more accurate global satellite  
33 observations. In particular, they have provided albedos of soils in non-vegetated regions (e.g., Tsvetsinskaya  
34 et al., 2002; Wang, Z., et al., 2004; Zhou et al., 2005; Ogawa and Schmutge, 2004), and emissivities (Zhou  
35 et al., 2003a,b), and constrain model-calculated albedos in the presence of vegetation (Oleson et al., 2003),  
36 vegetation underlain by snow (Jin et al., 2002), and the role of leaf area (Tian et al., 2004). Precipitation data  
37 sets combining rain gauge and satellite (Chen et al., 2002; Adler et al., 2003) are providing diagnostic  
38 constraints for climate modelling, as are observations of runoff (Dai and Trenberth, 2002; Fekete et al.,  
39 2002).

### 41 7.2.3.5 *Field Observational Programs*

42  
43 New and improved local site observational constraints collectively describe the land processes that need to  
44 be modelled. The largest recent such activity has been the LBA project in the Amazon (Malhi et al., 2002;  
45 Silva Dias et al., 2002). LBA studies have included physical climate on all scales, carbon dynamics, nutrient  
46 dynamics, and trace gas fluxes. The physical climate aspects are reviewed here. Goncalves et al. (2004) have  
47 discussed the importance of incorporating land cover heterogeneity. Da Rocha et al. (2004) and Quesada et  
48 al. (2004) have quantified water and energy budgets for a forested and a savanna site respectively. Dry  
49 season evapotranspiration for the savannah averaged 1.6 mm day<sup>-1</sup> versus 4.9 mm day<sup>-1</sup> for the forest. Both  
50 ecosystems depend on deep rooting to sustain evapotranspiration during the dry season, which may help  
51 control the length of the dry season (cf. Section 7.2.3.2). Da Rocha et al. (2004) also observed that hydraulic  
52 lift recharged the forest upper soil profiles each night. At Tapajós, the forest showed no signs of drought  
53 stress allowing uniformly high carbon uptake throughout the dry season (July–December 2000) (Da Rocha et  
54 al., 2004; Goulden et al., 2004). Tibet as another key region continues to be better characterized from  
55 observational studies (e.g., Gao et al., 2004; Hong et al., 2004). With its high elevation, hence low air  
56 densities, heating of the atmosphere by land mixes air to a much higher altitude than elsewhere, with  
57 implications for vertical exchange of energy. However, the daytime water vapour mixing ratio in this region

1 decreases rapidly with increasing altitude (Yang et al., 2004), indicating a strong insertion of dry air from  
2 above or by lateral transport.

### 3 4 *7.2.3.6 Connecting Changing Vegetation to Changing Climate*

5  
6 Only large scale patterns are assessed here. Analysis of satellite-sensed vegetation greenness and  
7 meteorological station data suggest an enhanced plant growth and lengthened growing season duration in  
8 northern high latitudes since the 1980s (Zhou et al., 2001, 2003c). This effect is further supported by  
9 modelling linked to observed climate data (Lucht et al., 2002). Nemani et al. (2002, 2003) suggest that  
10 increased rainfall and humidity spurred plant growth in the United States and that changes in climate may  
11 have eased several critical climatic constraints to plant growth and thus increased terrestrial net primary  
12 production.

## 13 14 **7.2.4 Modelling the Coupling of Vegetation, Moisture Availability, Precipitation and Surface** 15 **Temperature**

### 16 17 *7.2.4.1 How do Models of Vegetation Control Surface Water Fluxes?*

18  
19 Box 7.1 provides a general description of fluxes of water from surface to atmosphere. The most important  
20 factors affected by vegetation are availability of water from the soil, leaf area, and surface roughness.  
21 Whether water has been intercepted on the surface of the leaves or its loss is only from the leaf interior as  
22 controlled by stomates makes a large difference. Shorter vegetation with more leaves has the most latent heat  
23 flux and the least sensible flux. Replacement of forests with shorter vegetation together with the normally  
24 assumed higher albedo could then cool the surface. However, if the replacement vegetation has much less  
25 foliage or cannot access soil water as successfully, a warming may occur. Thus deforestation can modify  
26 surface temperatures by up to several degrees in either direction depending on the details of what type of  
27 vegetation replaces the forest and the climate regime. Drier air can increase evapotranspiration, but leaves  
28 may decrease their stomatal conductance to counter this effect.

### 29 30 *7.2.4.2 Feedbacks Demonstrated Through Simple Models*

31  
32 In semi-arid systems, the occurrence and amounts of precipitation can be highly variable from year to year.  
33 Are there mechanisms whereby the growth of vegetation in times of adequate precipitation can act to  
34 maintain the precipitation? Various analyses with simple models have demonstrated how this might happen  
35 (Zeng et al., 2002; Foley et al., 2003; Wang, G., et al., 2004; Zeng et al., 2004). Such models demonstrate  
36 how assumed feedbacks between precipitation and surface fluxes generated by dynamic vegetation may lead  
37 to the possibility of transitions between multiple equilibrium for two soil moisture and precipitation regimes.  
38 That is, the extraction of water by roots and shading of soil by plants can increase precipitation and maintain  
39 the vegetation, but if the vegetation is removed, it may not be able to be restored for a long period. The Sahel  
40 region between the deserts of North Africa and the African equatorial forests appears to most readily  
41 generate such an alternating precipitation regime.

### 42 43 *7.2.4.3 Consequences of Changing Moisture Availability and Land Cover*

44  
45 Soil moisture control of the partitioning of energy between sensible and latent flux is very important for  
46 local and regional temperatures, and possibly their coupling to precipitation. Oglesby et al. (2002) carried  
47 out a study starting with dry soil where the dryness of the soil over the US Great Plains for at least the first  
48 several summer months of their integration produced a warming of about 10–20 K. Williamson et al. (2005),  
49 have shown that flaws in model formulation of thunderstorms can cause excessive evapotranspiration that  
50 lower temperatures by more than 1 K. Many modelling studies have been able to demonstrate that changing  
51 land cover can have local and regional climate impacts that are comparable in magnitude to temperature and  
52 precipitation changes observed over the last several decades as reported in Chapter 3. However, since such  
53 regional changes can be of both signs, the global average impact is expected to be small. Current literature  
54 has large disparities in conclusions. For example, Snyder et al., (2004) found that removal of Northern  
55 temperate forests gave a summer warming of 1.3 K and a reduction in precipitation of –1.5 mm/day. Oleson  
56 et al. (2004) on the other hand, found that removal of temperate forests in the US would cool summer by 0.4  
57 to 1.5 K and probably increase precipitation, depending on details of the model and prescription of

1 vegetation. The discrepancy between these two studies may be largely an artifact of different assumptions.  
2 The first study assumes conversion of forest to desert and the second to crops. Such studies collectively  
3 demonstrate a potentially important impact of human activities on climate through land use modification.  
4

5 Other recent such studies illustrating various aspects of this issue include the following. Maynard and Royer  
6 (2004) address the sensitivity to different parameter changes in African deforestation experiments and find  
7 that changes of roughness, soil depth, vegetation cover, stomatal resistance, albedo, and leaf area index all  
8 could make significant contributions. Voltaire and Royer (2004) find that such changes may impact  
9 temperature and precipitation extremes more than means, in particular the daytime maximum temperature  
10 and the drying and temperature responses associated with El Niño events. Guillevic et al. (2002) address the  
11 issue of the importance of interannual variability of leaf area as inferred from AVHRR satellite data, and  
12 infer a sensitivity of climate to this variation. In contrast, Lawrence and Slingo (2004), find little difference  
13 in climate simulations between use of annual mean value of vegetation characteristics versus a prescribed  
14 seasonal cycle. However they do suggest model modifications that would give a much larger sensitivity.  
15 Osborne et al. (2004) examine effects of changing tropical soils and vegetation: variations in vegetation  
16 produce variability in surface fluxes and their coupling to precipitation. Thus, interactive vegetation can  
17 promote additional variability of surface temperature and precipitation as analysed by Crucifix et al. (2005).  
18 Marengo and Nobre (2001) found that removal of vegetation led to a decrease in precipitation and  
19 evapotranspiration and a decrease in moisture convergence in central and northern Amazônia. Oyama and  
20 Nobre (2004) show that removal of vegetation in the Northeast Brazil would substantially decrease  
21 precipitation.  
22

#### 23 *7.2.4.4 Mechanisms for Modification of Precipitation by Spatial Heterogeneity*

24

25 Clark et al. (2004) show an example of a 'squall-line' simulation where variation of soil-moisture on the scale  
26 of the rainfall modifies the rainfall pattern. Pielke (2001), Weaver et al. (2002), and Roy, S.B. et al. (2003)  
27 also address various aspects of small-scale precipitation coupling to land surface heterogeneity. If  
28 deforestation occurs in patches rather than uniformly, the consequences for precipitation could be different.  
29 Avissar et al. (2002) and Silva Dias et al. (2002) suggest that there may be a small increase in precipitation  
30 (order of 10%) resulting from partial deforestation as a consequence of the mesoscale circulations triggered  
31 by the deforestation.  
32

#### 33 *7.2.4.5 Interactive Vegetation Response Variables*

34

35 Prognostic approaches estimate leaf cover on the basis of physiological processes (e.g., Arora and Boer,  
36 2005). Levis and Bonan (2004) discuss how the springtime leaf emergence in mid latitude forests provides a  
37 negative feedback on rapid increases in temperature. The parameterization of water uptake by roots  
38 contributes to the computed soil water profile (Feddes et al., 2001; Barlage and Zeng, 2004), and efforts are  
39 being made to make the roots interactive, e.g., Arora and Boer (2003). Dynamic vegetation models have  
40 advanced and explicitly simulate competition between plant functional types (PFTs) (e.g., Sitch et al., 2003;  
41 Bonan et al., 2003; Arora and Boer, 2006). New coupled climate-carbon models (Betts et al., 2004;  
42 Huntingford et al., 2004) demonstrate the possibility of large feedbacks between future climate change and  
43 vegetation change, as discussed further in Section 7.3.5., i.e., a die-back in the Amazon vegetation and  
44 reductions in Amazon precipitation. They also indicate that the physiological forcing of stomatal closure  
45 from the rising CO<sub>2</sub> levels could contribute 20% to the rainfall reduction. Levis et al. (2004) demonstrate  
46 how African rainfall and dynamic vegetation could change each other.  
47

#### 48 *7.2.5 Evaluation of Models Through Intercomparison*

49

50 Intercomparison of vegetation models usually involves comparing surface fluxes and their feedbacks.  
51 Henderson-Sellers et al. (2003), in comparing the surface fluxes among 20 models, reports over an order of  
52 magnitude range among sensible fluxes of different models. However, recently developed models cluster  
53 more tightly. Irannejad et al. (2003) have developed a statistical methodology to fit monthly fluxes from a  
54 large number of climate models to a simple linear statistical model, depending on factors such as monthly  
55 net radiation and surface relative humidity. Both the land and atmosphere models are major sources of  
56 uncertainty for feedbacks. Irannejad et al. find that coupled models agree more closely due to offsetting  
57 differences in the atmospheric and land models. Modelling studies have long reported that soil moisture can

1 influence precipitation. Only recently, however, have there been attempts to quantify this coupling from a  
2 statistical viewpoint (Dirmeyer, 2001; Koster and Suarez, 2001; Koster et al., 2002; Reale and Dirmeyer,  
3 2002; Reale et al., 2002; Koster et al., 2003, Koster and Suarez, 2004. Koster et al, (2004, 2006), Guo et al.  
4 (2006) report on a new model intercomparison activity, the Global Land Atmosphere Coupling Experiment  
5 (GLACE), which compares among climate models differences in the variability of precipitation that are  
6 caused by interaction with soil moisture. Using an experimental protocol to generate ensembles of  
7 simulations with soil moisture that is either prescribed or interactive as it evolves in time, they report a wide  
8 range of differences between models (Figure 7.2). Lawrence and Slingo (2005) show that the relatively weak  
9 coupling strength of the Hadley Centre Model results from its atmospheric component. There is as yet little  
10 confidence in this feedback component of climate models and therefore its possible contribution to global  
11 warming (see Chapter 8).

12  
13 [INSERT FIGURE 7.2 HERE]

#### 14 15 **7.2.6 Linking Biophysical to Biogeochemical and Ecohydrological Components**

16  
17 Soil moisture and surface temperatures work together in response to precipitation and radiative inputs.  
18 Vegetation influences these terms through its controls on energy and water fluxes, and through these fluxes,  
19 precipitation. It also affects the radiative heating. Clouds and precipitation are affected through  
20 modifications of the temperatures and water vapour of near surface air. How the feedbacks of land on the  
21 atmosphere work remains difficult to quantify from either observations or modelling (as addressed in  
22 Sections 7.2.3.2, 7.2.5.1). Radiation feedbacks depend on vegetation or cloud cover that have changed  
23 because of changing surface temperatures or moisture conditions. How such conditions may promote or  
24 discourage the growth of vegetation is established by various ecological studies. The question of how  
25 vegetation will change its distribution on a large scale and what will be the consequent changes in absorbed  
26 radiation is quantified through remote sensing studies. At desert margins, radiation and precipitation  
27 feedbacks may act jointly with vegetation. Radiation feedbacks connected to vegetation may be most  
28 pronounced at the margins between boreal forests and tundra and involve changes in the timing of snow  
29 melt. How energy is transferred from the vegetation to underlying snow surfaces is understood in general  
30 terms but remains problematic in modelling and process details. Dynamic vegetation models (see Section  
31 7.2.4.5) synthesize current understanding.

32  
33 Changing soil temperatures and snow cover impact soil microbiota and their processing of soil organic  
34 matter. How are nutrient supplies modified by these surface changes or delivery from the atmosphere? In  
35 particular, the treatment of carbon fluxes (addressed in more detail in Section 7.3) may require comparable  
36 or more detail in the treatment of nitrogen cycling (as attempted by Wang, S., et al., 2002; Dickinson et al.,  
37 2003). The challenge is to establish better process understanding on local scales and appropriately  
38 incorporate this understanding into global models. The C<sup>4</sup>MIP simulations described in Section 7.3.5 are a  
39 first such effort.

40  
41 Biomass burning is a major mechanism for changing vegetation cover and generation of atmospheric  
42 aerosols and is directly coupled to the land climate variables of moisture and near surface winds, as  
43 addressed for the tropics by Hoffman et al. (2002). The aerosol plume produced by biomass burning at the  
44 end of the dry season contains black carbon that absorbs radiation. The combination of a cooler surface due  
45 to lack of solar radiation and a warmer boundary layer due to absorption of solar radiation increases the  
46 thermal stability and reduces cloud formation, and thus can reduce rainfall. Freitas et al. (2005) indicate the  
47 possibility of rainfall decrease in the Plata Basin as a response to the radiative effect of the aerosol load  
48 transported from biomass burning of the Cerrado and Amazon regions. Aerosols and clouds reduce the  
49 availability of visible light needed by plants for photosynthesis. However, leaves in full sun may be light-  
50 saturated, i.e., they do not develop sufficient enzymes to utilize that level of light. Leaves that are shaded,  
51 however, are generally light limited. They are only illuminated by diffuse light scattered by overlying leaves,  
52 or by atmospheric constituents. Thus, an increase of diffuse light at the expense of direct light may promote  
53 leaf carbon assimilation and transpiration (Gu et al., 2002, 2003; Roderick et al., 2001; and Cohan et al.,  
54 2002). The first observational tower evidence for this effect in the tropics is reported by Yamasoe et al.  
55 (2006). Diffuse radiation by the Mt. Pinatubo eruption may have created an enhanced terrestrial carbon sink  
56 (Roderick et al., 2001; Gu et al., 2003). Angert et al (2004) provide an analysis that rejects this hypothesis  
57 relative to other possible mechanisms.

## 7.3 The Carbon Cycle and the Climate System

### 7.3.1 Overview of the Global Carbon Cycle

#### 7.3.1.1 The Natural Carbon Cycle

Over millions of years, CO<sub>2</sub> is removed from the atmosphere through weathering by silicate rocks and through burial in marine sediments of carbon fixed by marine plants (e.g., Berner, 1998). Burning fossil fuels returns carbon captured by plants in Earth's geological history to the atmosphere. New ice core records show that the Earth system has not experienced current concentrations of CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere, or indeed of CH<sub>4</sub> for at least 650,000 years – six glacial-interglacial cycles. During that period the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration remained between 180 ppm (glacial maxima) and 300 ppm (warm interglacial periods) (Siegenthaler et al., 2005). It is generally accepted that during glacial maxima, the CO<sub>2</sub> removed from the atmosphere has resided in the ocean. Several causal mechanisms have been identified that connect astronomical changes, climate, CO<sub>2</sub> and other greenhouse gases, ocean circulation and temperature, biological productivity and nutrient supply, and interaction with ocean sediments (see Chapter 6, Box 6.2).

Prior to 1750, the atmospheric concentration of CO<sub>2</sub> had been relatively stable between 260 and 280 ppm for 10,000 years (Chapter 6, Box 6.2). Perturbations to the carbon cycle from human activities were insignificant relative to natural variability. Since 1750, the concentration of CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere has risen, at an increasing rate, from around 280 ppm to nearly 380 ppm in 2005 (see Chapter 2, Figure 2.3 and FAQ 2.1, Figure 1). The increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration results from human activities: primarily burning of fossil fuels and deforestation, but also cement production and other changes in land use and management such as biomass burning, crop production and conversion of grasslands to croplands (see FAQ 7.1). While human activities contribute to climate change in many direct and indirect ways, CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from human activities are considered to be the single largest anthropogenic factor contributing to climate change (see Chapter 2, FAQ 2.1, Figure 2). Atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> concentrations have similarly experienced a rapid rise from ~700 ppb in 1750 (Flückiger et al., 2002) to ~1775 ppb in 2005 (see Chapter 2, Section 2.3.2): sources include fossil fuels, landfills and waste treatment, peatlands/wetlands, ruminant animals and rice paddies. The increase in CH<sub>4</sub> radiative forcing is slightly less than 1/3 that of CO<sub>2</sub>, making it the second most important greenhouse gas (see Chapter 2.). The CH<sub>4</sub> cycle is presented in Section 7.4.1.

Both CO<sub>2</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub> play roles in the natural cycle of carbon, involving continuous flows of large amounts of carbon among the ocean, the terrestrial biosphere and the atmosphere, that maintained stable atmospheric concentrations of these gases for 10,000 years prior to 1750. Carbon is converted to plant biomass by photosynthesis. Terrestrial plants capture CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere; plant, soil, and animal respiration (including decomposition of dead biomass) returns carbon to the atmosphere as CO<sub>2</sub>, or as CH<sub>4</sub> under anaerobic conditions. Vegetation fires can be a significant source of CO<sub>2</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub> to the atmosphere on annual timescales, but much of the CO<sub>2</sub> is recaptured by the terrestrial biosphere on decadal timescales if the vegetation re-grows.

CO<sub>2</sub> is continuously exchanged between the atmosphere and the ocean. CO<sub>2</sub> entering the surface ocean immediately reacts with water to form bicarbonate (HCO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) and carbonate (CO<sub>3</sub><sup>2-</sup>) ions. CO<sub>2</sub>, HCO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, and CO<sub>3</sub><sup>2-</sup> are collectively known as dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC). The residence time of CO<sub>2</sub> (as DIC) in the surface ocean, relative to exchange with the atmosphere and physical exchange with the intermediate layers of the ocean below, is less than a decade. In winter, cold waters at high latitudes, heavy and enriched with CO<sub>2</sub> (as DIC) because of their high solubility, sink from the surface layer to the depths of the ocean. This localized sinking, associated with the meridional overturning circulation (MOC, Box 5.1) is termed the 'solubility pump'. Over time it is roughly balanced by a distributed diffuse upward transport of DIC primarily into warm surface waters.

Phytoplankton take up carbon through photosynthesis. Some of that sinks from the surface layer as dead organisms and particles (the 'biological pump'), or is transformed into dissolved organic carbon (DOC). Most of the carbon in sinking particles is respired (through the action of bacteria) in the surface and intermediate layers and is eventually recirculated to the surface as DIC. The remaining particle flux reaches abyssal depths and a small fraction reaches the deep ocean sediments, some of which is resuspended and some of

1 which is buried. Intermediate waters mix on a time scale of decades to centuries, while deep waters mix on  
2 millennial time scales. Several mixing times are required to bring the full buffering capacity of the ocean  
3 into effect (see Chapter 5, Section 5.4 for long-term observations of the ocean carbon cycle and their  
4 consistency with ocean physics).

5  
6 Together the solubility and biological pumps maintain a vertical gradient in CO<sub>2</sub> (as DIC) between the  
7 surface ocean (low) and the deeper ocean layers (high), and hence regulate exchange of CO<sub>2</sub> between the  
8 atmosphere and the ocean. The strength of the solubility pump depends globally on the strength of the MOC,  
9 surface ocean temperature, salinity and stratification, and ice cover. The efficiency of the biological pump  
10 depends on the fraction of photosynthesis exported from the surface ocean as sinking particles, which can be  
11 affected by changes in ocean circulation, nutrient supply, and plankton community composition and  
12 physiology.

13  
14 [INSERT FIGURE 7.3 HERE]

15  
16 In Figure 7.3 the natural or unperturbed exchanges (estimated to be those prior to 1750) among oceans,  
17 atmosphere and land are shown by the black arrows. The gross natural fluxes between the terrestrial  
18 biosphere and the atmosphere, and between the oceans and the atmosphere, are (circa 1995) about 120  
19 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>, and 90 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>, respectively. Just under 1 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> carbon is transported from the land to the  
20 oceans via rivers either dissolved or as suspended particles (e.g., Richey, 2004). While these fluxes vary  
21 from year to year, they are approximately in balance when averaged over longer time periods. Additional  
22 small natural fluxes that are important on longer geological time scales include conversion of labile organic  
23 matter from terrestrial plants into inert organic carbon in soils, rock weathering and sediment accumulation  
24 ('reverse weathering'), and release from volcanic activity. The net fluxes in the 10,000 years prior to 1750,  
25 when averaged over decades or longer, are assumed to have been less than ~0.1 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>. For more  
26 background on the carbon cycle see Prentice et al. (2001), Field and Raupach (2004), and Sarmiento and  
27 Gruber (2006).

### 28 29 7.3.1.2 *Perturbations to the Natural Carbon Cycle from Human Activities*

30  
31 The additional burden of CO<sub>2</sub> added to the atmosphere by human activities, often referred to as  
32 'anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub>' leads to the current 'perturbed' global carbon cycle. Figure 7.3 shows that these  
33 'anthropogenic emissions' consist of two fractions: (i) CO<sub>2</sub> from fossil fuel burning and cement production,  
34 newly-released from geological storage of hundreds of millions of years (see Chapter 2, Section 2.3), and (ii)  
35 CO<sub>2</sub> from deforestation and agricultural development, which had been stored for decades to centuries. Mass  
36 balance estimates and studies with other gases indicate that the net land-atmosphere and ocean-atmosphere  
37 fluxes have become significantly different from zero, as indicated by the red arrows in Figure 7.3 (see also  
38 Section 7.3.2). Although the anthropogenic fluxes of CO<sub>2</sub> between the atmosphere and both the land and  
39 ocean are just a few percent of the gross natural fluxes, they have resulted in measurable changes in the  
40 carbon content of the reservoirs since preindustrial times as shown in red. These perturbations to the natural  
41 carbon cycle are the dominant driver of climate change because of their persistent effect on the atmosphere.  
42 Consistent with the response function to a CO<sub>2</sub> pulse from the Bern Carbon Cycle Model given in footnote  
43 (a) of Table 2.12, about 50% of an increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> will be removed within 30 years, a further  
44 30% will be removed within a few centuries, and the remaining 20% may remain in the atmosphere for  
45 many thousands of years (Prentice et al., 2001; Archer 2005; see also Sections 7.3.4.2 and 10.4)

46  
47 About 65% of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> emissions result from fossil fuel burning, with about 35% from land use  
48 change (primarily deforestation) (e.g., Houghton, 1999, 2003a). Almost 45% of combined CO<sub>2</sub> emissions  
49 (fossil fuel plus land use) have remained in the atmosphere. Oceans are estimated to have taken up  
50 approximately 30% (ca. 118 ± 19 GtC, Sabine et al., 2004a; Figure 7.3), an amount that can be accounted for  
51 by increased atmospheric concentration of CO<sub>2</sub>, without any change in ocean circulation or biology.  
52 Terrestrial ecosystems have taken up the rest through growth of replacement vegetation on cleared land, land  
53 management practices, and the fertilizing effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and nitrogen deposition (see Section 7.3.3).

54  
55 Because CO<sub>2</sub> does not limit photosynthesis significantly in the ocean, the biological pump does not take up  
56 and store anthropogenic carbon directly. Rather, marine biological cycling of carbon may undergo changes  
57 due to high CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations via feedbacks in response to a changing climate. The speed by which

1 anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> is taken up effectively by the ocean, however, depends on how quickly surface waters  
2 are transported and mixed into the intermediate and deep layers of the ocean. A considerable amount of  
3 anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> can be buffered or neutralized by dissolution of calcium carbonate from surface  
4 sediments in the deep sea, but this process requires many thousands of years.

5  
6 The increase in the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration relative to the emissions from fossil fuels and cement  
7 production only is defined here as the 'airborne fraction'<sup>2</sup>. Land emissions, although significant, are not  
8 included in this definition due to the difficulty in quantifying their contribution, and to the complication that  
9 much land emission from logging and clearing of forests may be compensated a few years later by uptake  
10 associated with regrowth. The 'airborne fraction of total emissions' is thus defined as the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>  
11 increase as a fraction of total anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> emissions, including the net land-use fluxes. The airborne  
12 fraction varies from year to year mainly due to the effect of interannual variability in land uptake (see  
13 Section 7.3.2).

### 14 7.3.1.3 *New Developments in Knowledge of the Carbon Cycle Since the TAR*

15  
16 Sections 7.3.2–5 describe where our knowledge and understanding have advanced significantly since the  
17 TAR. In particular, the budget of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> (shown by the red fluxes in Figure 7.3) can be  
18 calculated with improved accuracy. In the ocean, we have used newly-available high quality data on the  
19 ocean carbon system to construct robust estimates of the cumulative ocean burden of anthropogenic carbon  
20 (Sabine et al., 2004a) and associated changes to the carbonate system (Feely et al., 2004). The pH in the  
21 surface ocean is decreasing, indicating the need to understand both its interaction with a changing climate  
22 and the potential impact on organisms in the ocean (e.g., Orr et al., 2005; Royal Society, 2005). On land, we  
23 have a better understanding of the contribution to the buildup of CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere since 1750  
24 associated with land use and of how the land surface and the terrestrial biosphere interact with a changing  
25 climate. Globally, inverse techniques used to infer the magnitude and location of major fluxes in the global  
26 carbon cycle have continued to mature, reflecting both refinement of the techniques and the availability of  
27 new observations. During the TAR, inclusion of the carbon cycle in climate models was new. Now, results  
28 from the first coupled climate–carbon cycle model intercomparison project are available: the models  
29 consistently find that when the carbon cycle is included, climate feedback on land and ocean carbon cycles  
30 tends to reduce uptake of CO<sub>2</sub> by land and ocean from 1850 to 2100 (see Section 7.3.5).

## 31 7.3.2 *The Contemporary Carbon Budget*

### 32 7.3.2.1 *Atmospheric Increase*

33  
34 The atmospheric increase is measured with great accuracy at various monitoring stations (see Chapter 2; and  
35 the Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center website, <http://cdiac.ornl.gov/trends/co2/sio-mlo.htm>,  
36 updated by S. Piper through 2006). The mean yearly increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> (the CO<sub>2</sub> 'growth rate') is  
37 reported in Table 7.1. Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> has continued to increase since the TAR (Figure 7.4), and the rate of  
38 increase appears to be higher, with the average annual increment rising from  $+3.2 \pm 0.1$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> in the  
39 1990s to  $4.1 \pm 0.1$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> in the period 2000–2005. The annual increase represents the net effect of several  
40 processes that regulate global land-atmosphere and ocean-atmosphere fluxes, which we examine below. The  
41 'airborne fraction' (atmospheric increase in CO<sub>2</sub> concentration/fossil fuel emissions) provides a basic  
42 benchmark for assessing short- and long-term changes in these processes. From 1959 to present, the airborne  
43 fraction has averaged 0.55, with remarkably little variation when block-averaged into 5-year bins (Figure  
44 7.4). Thus the terrestrial biosphere and the oceans together have consistently removed 45% of fossil CO<sub>2</sub> for  
45 the last 45 years, and the recent higher rate of increase of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> largely reflects increased fossil  
46 fuel emissions. Year-to-year fluctuations in the airborne fraction are associated with major climatic events  
47 (see Section 7.3.2.4). The annual increase in 1998, 2.5 ppm, was the highest ever observed, but the airborne  
48 fraction (0.82) was no higher than values observed several times in prior decades. The airborne fraction  
49 dropped significantly below the average in the early 1990s, and preliminary data suggest it may have risen  
50 above the average in 2000–2005.

51 [INSERT FIGURE 7.4 HERE]

52  
53  
54  
55  
<sup>2</sup> This definition follows the usage of C.Keeling, distinct from that of Oeschger et al. (1980).

The inter-hemispheric gradient of CO<sub>2</sub> provides additional evidence that the increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> is caused primarily by Northern Hemisphere sources. The excess CO<sub>2</sub> in the North versus the South,  $\Delta\text{CO}_2^{\text{N-S}}$ , has increased in proportion to emission rates of fossil fuel (which are predominantly in the north), at about 0.5 ppm (GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>)<sup>-1</sup> (Figure 7.5). The intercept of the best-fit line indicates that, without anthropogenic emissions, CO<sub>2</sub> would be higher in the Southern Hemisphere than in the North by 0.8 ppm, presumably due to transport of CO<sub>2</sub> by the ocean circulation. The consistency of the airborne fraction and the relationship between  $\Delta\text{CO}_2^{\text{N-S}}$  and fossil emissions suggest broad consistency in the functioning of the carbon cycle over the period. There are interannual fluctuations in  $\Delta\text{CO}_2^{\text{N-S}}$  as large as  $\pm 0.4$  ppm, at least some of which may be attributed to changes in atmospheric circulation (Dargaville et al., 2000), while others may be due to shifts in sources and sinks, such as large forest fires.

**Table 7.1.** The global carbon budget; units are GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>; error bars are  $\pm 1\sigma$  uncertainty estimates, not interannual variability which is larger. The atmospheric increase (first line) results from fluxes to and from the atmosphere: positive fluxes are input to the atmosphere (emissions); negative fluxes are losses from the atmosphere (sinks); and numbers in parentheses are ranges. Note that the total sink of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> is well constrained. Thus, the ocean-to-atmosphere and land-to-atmosphere fluxes are anti-correlated: if one is larger, the other must be smaller to match the total sink, and vice versa.

	1980s		1990s		2000–2005 <sup>c</sup>
	TAR	TAR revised <sup>a</sup>	TAR	AR4	AR4
Atmospheric Increase <sup>b</sup>	3.3 ± 0.1	3.3 ± 0.1	3.2 ± 0.1	3.2 ± 0.1	4.1 ± 0.1
Emissions (fossil + cement) <sup>c</sup>	5.4 ± 0.3	5.4 ± 0.3	6.4 ± 0.4	6.4 ± 0.4	7.2 ± 0.3
Net ocean-to-atmosphere flux <sup>d</sup>	-1.9 ± 0.6	-1.8 ± 0.8	-1.7 ± 0.5	-2.2 ± 0.4	-2.2 ± 0.5
Net land-to-atmosphere flux <sup>e</sup>	-0.2 ± 0.7	-0.3 ± 0.9	-1.4 ± 0.7	-1.0 ± 0.6	-0.9 ± 0.6
<i>Partitioned as follows</i>					
Land Use Change flux	1.7 (0.6 to 2.5)	1.4 (0.4 to 2.3)	NA	1.6 (0.5 to 2.7)	NA
Residual terrestrial sink	-1.9 (-3.8 to -0.3)	-1.7 (-3.4 to 0.2)	NA	-2.6 (-4.3 to -0.9)	NA

Notes:

(a) The values from TAR are revised according to an ocean heat-content correction for ocean oxygen fluxes (Bopp et al., 2002) and using the AR4 best estimate for the land-use change flux given in Table 7.2.

(b) The mean atmospheric increase is determined from atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> measurements from the Scripps Institution of Oceanography (<http://cdiac.ornl.gov/trends/co2/sio-mlo.htm>, updated by S. Piper until 2006) at Mauna Loa (MLO, 19°N) and South Pole (SPO, 90°S) stations, consistently with the data shown in Figure 7.4. A conversion factor : 2.12 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> = 1 ppm was used.

(c) Fossil fuel and cement emission data are available only until 2003:

([http://cdiac.esd.ornl.gov/trends/emis/em\\_cont.htm](http://cdiac.esd.ornl.gov/trends/emis/em_cont.htm)). The mean emission over 2000–2005 has been extrapolated from energy use data with a trend of 0.2 GtC yr<sup>-2</sup>, giving the value of 7.2 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> reported in the table.

(d) For the 1980's, the ocean to atmosphere and land-to-atmosphere fluxes are estimated using atmospheric O<sub>2</sub>:N<sub>2</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub> trends, as in the TAR. For the 1990's, the ocean to atmosphere flux alone is estimated using ocean observations and model results (see Section 7.3.2.2.1), giving results identical to the atmospheric O<sub>2</sub>:N<sub>2</sub> method (Manning and Keeling, 2006), but with a tighter uncertainty. The net land-to-atmosphere flux then is obtained by subtracting the ocean-to-atmosphere flux from the total sink (and its errors estimated by propagation). For 2000–2005, results from the four methods used for the 1990's were not available. Thus, we modelled the change in ocean-to-atmosphere flux (Le Quéré et al., 2005) during 2000–2005, and added this change to the mean ocean-to-atmosphere flux of the 1990s. We estimated the error based on the quadratic sum of the error on the mean ocean flux during the 1990's and the root mean square of the 5-year variability from three inversions and one ocean model presented in Le Quéré et al. (2003).

(e) The net land-to-atmosphere flux is the balance of emissions due to land-use change and of a residual land sink.

These two terms cannot be separated on the basis of current observations.

[INSERT FIGURE 7.5 HERE]

#### 7.3.2.1.1 Fossil Fuel and Cement Emissions

Fossil fuel and cement emissions rose from  $5.4 \pm 0.3$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> in the 1980s to  $6.4 \pm 0.4$  in the 1990's ([http://cdiac.esd.ornl.gov/trends/emis/em\\_cont.htm](http://cdiac.esd.ornl.gov/trends/emis/em_cont.htm)). They have continued to increase, between the 1990's and the recent 2000–2005 period, climbing to  $7.2 \pm 0.3$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>. These numbers are estimated based upon international energy statistics for the 1980–2003 period (Marland et al., 2006) with extrapolated trends for 2004–2005 (see Table 7.1). The error ( $\pm 1\sigma$ ) on fossil fuel and cement emissions is on the order of 5% globally. Cement emissions are small compared with fossil fuel emissions, roughly 3% of the total.

#### 7.3.2.1.2 Land Use Change

During the past two decades, the CO<sub>2</sub> flux caused by land use changes has been dominated by tropical deforestation. Agriculture and exploitation of forest resources have reached into formerly remote areas of old-growth forest in the tropics, in contrast to mid-latitudes where exploitation previously eliminated most old-growth forests. The land use change fluxes reported in this section include explicitly some accumulation of carbon by regrowing vegetation (e.g. Houghton et al., 2000). In the TAR, the global land use flux, adapted from Houghton (1999), was estimated to be  $1.7$  ( $0.6$ – $2.5$ ) GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> for the 1980s. No estimate was available at the time for the 1990s. This estimate is based on a 'bookkeeping' carbon model prescribed with deforestation statistics (Houghton, 1999). A markedly lower estimate of the land use flux in the 1980s (Table 7.2) was obtained by McGuire et al. (2001) from four process-driven terrestrial carbon models, prescribed with changes in cropland area from Ramankutty and Foley (1999). The higher land use emissions of Houghton (2003a) may reflect both the additional inclusion of conversion of forest to pasture and the use of a larger cropland expansion rate than the one of Ramankutty and Foley (1999), as noted by Jain and Yang (2005). Houghton (2003a) updated the land use flux to  $2.0 \pm 0.8$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> for the 1980s and  $2.2 \pm 0.8$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> for the 1990's (see Table 7.2). This update gives higher carbon losses from tropical deforestation than those of the TAR (Houghton 2003b).

**Table 7.2.** Land to atmosphere emissions resulting from land-use changes during the 1990s and the 1980's (units are GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>). The AR4 estimates used in the global carbon budget (Table 7.1) are shown in bold. Positive values indicate carbon losses from land ecosystems. Uncertainties are reported as  $\pm 1\sigma$ . Numbers in parentheses are ranges of uncertainty.

	Tropical Americas	Tropical Africa	Tropical Asia	Pan-Tropical	Non tropics	Total Globe
<b>1990s</b>						
Houghton <sup>a</sup>	$0.8 \pm 0.3$	$0.4 \pm 0.2$	$1.1 \pm 0.5$	$2.2 \pm 0.6$	$-0.02 \pm 0.5$	$2.2 \pm 0.8$
DeFries et al. <sup>b</sup>	0.5 (0.2–0.7)	0.1 (0.1–0.2)	0.4 (0.2–0.6)	1.0 (0.5–1.6)	NA	NA
Achard et al. <sup>c</sup>	0.3 (0.3–0.4)	0.2 (0.1–0.2)	0.4 (0.3–0.5)	0.9 (0.5–1.4)	NA	NA
<b>AR4<sup>d</sup></b>	0.7 (0.4–0.9)	0.3 (0.2–0.4)	0.8 (0.4–1.1)	1.6 (1.0–2.2)	-0.02 (-0.5 – +0.5)	<b>1.6</b> <b>(0.5 –2.7)</b>
<b>1980s</b>						
Houghton <sup>a</sup>	$0.8 \pm 0.3$	$0.3 \pm 0.2$	$0.9 \pm 0.5$	$1.9 \pm 0.6$	$0.06 \pm 0.5$	$2.0 \pm 0.8$
DeFries et al. <sup>b</sup>	0.4 (0.2–0.5)	0.1 (0.08–0.14)	0.2 (0.1–0.3)	0.7 (0.4–1.0)	NA	NA
McGuire et al. <sup>e</sup>				0.6–1.2	-0.1 – +0.4	(0.6–1.0)
Jain et al. <sup>f</sup>	0.22–0.24	0.08–0.48	0.58–0.34	-	-	1.33–2.06
TAR <sup>g</sup>						1.7 (0.6–2.5)
<b>AR4<sup>d</sup></b>	0.6 (0.3–0.8)	0.2 (0.1–0.3)	0.6 (0.3–0.9)	1.3 (0.9–1.8)	0.06 (-0.4 – +0.6)	<b>1.4</b> <b>(0.4–2.3)</b>

Notes:

(a) Houghton (2003a) ; their Table 2

(b) DeFries et al. (2002) ; their Table 3

(c) Achard et al. (2004) ; their Table 2 for mean estimates with the range indicated in parenthesis corresponding to their reported minimum and maximum estimates.

(d) AR4 best estimate calculated from the mean of (a) and (b), the only two studies covering both the 1980's and the 1990's. For non tropical regions where DeFries et al. have no estimate, Houghton (a) has been used.

(e) McGuire et al. (2001), their Table 5; range is obtained from four terrestrial carbon models

1 (f) Jain, A. K., and X. Yang (2005). The range indicated in parentheses corresponds their two simulations using the  
2 same model, but forced by the different land-cover change datasets from (a) and (b).

3 (g) In the TAR estimate no values were available for the 1990's.  
4  
5

6 In addition, DeFries et al. (2002) estimated a tropical land use flux of 0.7 (0.4–1.0) GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> for the 1980s  
7 and 1 (0.5–1.6) GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> for the 1990s, using the same bookkeeping approach as Houghton (1999) but driven  
8 by remotely sensed data on deforested areas. A similar estimate was independently produced by Achard et al  
9 (2004) for the 1990s, also based on remote sensing. These different land use emissions estimates are all  
10 reported in Table 7.2. Although the two recent satellite-based estimates point to a smaller source than that of  
11 Houghton (2003a), it is premature to say that Houghton's numbers are overestimated. The land use carbon  
12 source has the largest uncertainties in the global carbon budget. If a high value for the land use source is  
13 adopted in the global budget, then the residual land uptake over undisturbed ecosystems should be a large  
14 sink, and vice-versa. For evaluating the global carbon budget, we chose to use the mean of DeFries et al.  
15 (2002) and Houghton (2003a), which both cover the 1980s and the 1990s (Table 7.2), and report the full  
16 range of uncertainty. The fraction of carbon emitted by fossil fuel burning, cement production, and land use  
17 changes that does not accumulate in the atmosphere must be taken up by land ecosystems and by the oceans.  
18

### 19 7.3.2.2 Uptake of CO<sub>2</sub> by Natural Reservoirs and Global Carbon Budget

#### 20 21 7.3.2.2.1 Ocean-atmosphere flux

22 To assess the mean ocean sink, seven methods have been used. The methods are based on: (1) observations  
23 of the partial pressure of CO<sub>2</sub> at the ocean surface and gas-exchange estimates (Takahashi et al., 2002),  
24 (2) atmospheric inversions, based upon diverse observations of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and atmospheric transport  
25 modelling (see Section 7.2.3.4), (3) observations of carbon, oxygen, nutrients and CFCs in seawater, from  
26 which the concentration of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> is estimated (Sabine et al. 2004a) combined with estimates of  
27 oceanic transport (Gloor et al., 2003; Mikaloff Fletcher et al., 2006), (4) estimates of the distribution of water  
28 age based on CFC observations combined with the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> history (McNeil et al., 2003), (5) the  
29 simultaneous observations of the increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and decrease in atmospheric O<sub>2</sub> (Manning and  
30 Keeling, 2006), (6) various methods using observations on change in <sup>13</sup>C in the atmosphere (Ciais et al.,  
31 1995) or the oceans (Gruber and Keeling, 2001; Quay et al., 2003), and (7) ocean general circulation models  
32 (Orr et al., 2001). The ocean uptake estimates obtained with methods (1) and (2) include in part a flux  
33 component due to the outgassing of river supplied inorganic and organic carbon (Sarmiento and Sundquist,  
34 1992). The magnitude of this necessary correction to obtain the oceanic uptake flux of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> is  
35 not well known, as these estimates pertain to the open ocean, whereas a substantial fraction of the river  
36 induced outgassing likely occurs in coastal regions. These estimates of the net oceanic sink are shown in  
37 Figure 7.3.  
38

39 With these corrections, estimates from all methods are consistent, resulting in a well-constrained global  
40 oceanic sink for anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> (see Table 7.1). The uncertainty around the different estimates is more  
41 difficult to judge and varies considerably with the method. Four estimates appear better constrained than the  
42 others. The estimate for the ocean uptake of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> of  $-2.2 \pm 0.5$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> centered around 1998  
43 based on atmospheric O<sub>2</sub>/N<sub>2</sub> ratio needs to be corrected for the oceanic O<sub>2</sub> changes (Manning and Keeling,  
44 2006). The estimate of  $-2.0 \pm 0.4$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> centered around 1995 based on CFC observations provides a  
45 constraint from observed physical transport in the ocean. These estimates of the ocean sink are shown in  
46 Figure 7.6. The mean estimates of  $-2.2 \pm 0.25$  and  $-2.2 \pm 0.2$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> centered around 1995 and 1994  
47 provide constraints based on a large number of ocean carbon observations. These well-constrained estimates  
48 all point to a decadal-mean ocean CO<sub>2</sub> sink of  $-2.2 \pm 0.4$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> centered around 1996, where the  
49 uncertainty is the root mean square of all errors. See section 5.4 for a discussion on changes in the ocean  
50 CO<sub>2</sub> sink.  
51

52 [INSERT FIGURE 7.6 HERE]  
53

#### 54 7.3.2.2.2 Land-atmosphere flux

55 The land-atmosphere CO<sub>2</sub> flux is the sum of the land use change CO<sub>2</sub> flux (see Section 7.3.2.1) plus sources  
56 and sinks due for instance to legacies of prior land use, climate, rising CO<sub>2</sub>, or N-deposition (see Section  
57 7.3.3 for a review of processes). For assessing the global land-atmosphere flux, we cannot rely on direct  
58 terrestrial observations only. This is because observations of land ecosystem carbon fluxes are too sparse and

1 the ecosystems are too heterogeneous to allow global assessment of the net land flux with sufficient  
2 accuracy. For instance, large-scale biomass inventories (Goodale et al., 2002; UN-ECE/FAO, 2000) are  
3 limited to forests with commercial value only, and they do not adequately survey tropical forests. Direct flux  
4 observations by the eddy covariance technique are only available at point locations, most do not yet have  
5 long-term coverage, and they require considerable upscaling to obtain global estimates (Baldocchi et al.,  
6 2001). As a result, one can use two methods to quantify the net global land-atmosphere flux, (1) deduce that  
7 quantity as a residual between the fossil fuel and cement emissions and the sum of ocean uptake and  
8 atmospheric increase (Table 7.1), or (2) infer the land-atmosphere flux simultaneously with the ocean sink  
9 by inverse analysis or mass balance computations using atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> data, with terrestrial and marine  
10 processes distinguished using O<sub>2</sub>/N<sub>2</sub> and/or <sup>13</sup>C observations. Individual estimates of the land-atmosphere  
11 flux deduced from either method (1) or method (2) are shown in Figure 7.6. Method (2) was used in the  
12 TAR, based upon O<sub>2</sub>/N<sub>2</sub> data (Langenfelds et al., 1999; Battle et al., 2000). Corrections have been brought to  
13 the results of method (2) to account for the effects of thermal O<sub>2</sub> fluxes by the ocean (Le Quéré et al., 2003).  
14 In this chapter, we have included these corrections to update the 1980's budget. Doing so, we obtain a land  
15 net flux of  $-0.3 \pm 0.9$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> during the 1980's. For the 1990's and after, we adopted method (1) for  
16 assessing the ocean sink and the land-atmosphere flux. Unlike in the TAR, we prefer method (1) for the  
17 1990's and thereafter (i.e. estimating first the ocean uptake, and then deducing the land net flux) because the  
18 ocean uptake is now more robustly determined by various oceanographic approaches (see 7.3.2.2.1) than by  
19 the atmospheric oxygen trends. The numbers are reported in Table 7.1. The land-atmosphere flux evolved  
20 from a small sink in the 1980's of  $-0.3 \pm 0.9$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> to a large sink during the 1990's of  $-1.0 \pm 0.6$   
21 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>, and returned to an intermediate value of  $-0.9 \pm 0.6$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> over the past five years. A recent  
22 weakening of the land-atmosphere uptake has also been suggested by other independent studies of the flux  
23 variability over the past decades (Jones and Cox, 2005). The global CO<sub>2</sub> budget is summarized in Table 7.1.

#### 24 7.3.2.2.3 Residual land sink

25 In the context of land use change, deforestation dominates over forest re-growth (see Section 7.3.2.1), and  
26 the observed net uptake of CO<sub>2</sub> by the land biosphere implies that there must be an uptake by terrestrial  
27 ecosystems elsewhere, called the 'residual land sink' (formerly the 'missing sink'). Estimates of the residual  
28 land sink necessarily depend on the land use change flux, and its uncertainty reflects predominantly the  
29 (large) errors associated with the land use change term. With the high land use source of (Houghton, 2003a),  
30 the residual land sink equals  $-2.3$  ( $-4.0$  to  $-0.3$ ) and  $-3.2$  ( $-4.5$  to  $-1.9$ ) GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> respectively for the 1980s  
31 and the 1990's. With the smaller land use source of DeFries et al. (2002), the residual land sink is  $-0.9$  ( $-2.0$   
32 to  $-0.3$ ) and  $-1.9$  ( $-2.9$  to  $-1.0$ ) GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> for the 1980s and the 1990's. Using the mean value of the land use  
33 source from Houghton (2003a) and DeFries et al. (2002) as reported in Table 7.2, we obtain a mean residual  
34 land sink of  $-1.7$  ( $-3.4$  to  $0.2$ ) and  $-2.6$  ( $-4.3$  to  $-0.9$ ) GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> for the 1980's and 1990's respectively.  
35 Houghton (2003a) and DeFries et al. (2002) give different estimates of the land use source, but they robustly  
36 indicate that deforestation emissions were  $0.2$ – $0.3$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> higher in the 1990's than in the 1980s (see Table  
37 7.2). To compensate for that increase and to match the larger land-atmosphere uptake during the 1990's, the  
38 inferred residual land sink must have increased by  $1$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> between the 1980's and the 1990's. This  
39 finding is insensitive to the method used to determine the land use flux, and shows considerable decadal  
40 variability in the residual land sink.

#### 41 7.3.2.2.4 Undisturbed tropical forests: are they a CO<sub>2</sub> sink?

42 Despite expanding areas of deforestation and degradation, there are still large areas of tropical forests that  
43 are among the world's great wilderness areas, with fairly light human impact, especially in Amazonia. A  
44 major uncertainty in the carbon budget attaches to possible net change in the carbon stocks in these forests.  
45 Old growth tropical forests contain huge stores of organic matter, and are very dynamic, accounting for a  
46 major fraction of global net primary productivity (and about 46% of global biomass; Brown and Lugo,  
47 1982). Changes in the carbon balance of these regions could have significant effects on global CO<sub>2</sub>.

48 Recent studies of the carbon balance of study plots in mature, undisturbed tropical forests (Phillips et al.,  
49 1998; Baker et al., 2004) reported accumulation of carbon at a mean rate of  $0.7 \pm 0.2$  Mg C ha<sup>-1</sup> yr<sup>-1</sup>,  
50 implying net carbon uptake into global neotropical biomass of  $0.6 \pm 0.3$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>. An intriguing possibility is  
51 that rising CO<sub>2</sub> levels could stimulate this uptake by accelerating photosynthesis, with ecosystem respiration  
52 lagging behind. Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration has increased by  $\sim 1.5$  ppm ( $0.4\%$ ) yr<sup>-1</sup>, suggesting  
53 incremental stimulation of photosynthesis of  $\sim 0.25\%$  (e.g., next year's photosynthesis should be 1.0025  
54 times this year's) (Lin et al., 1999; Farquhar et al., 2001). For a mean turnover rate of  $\sim 10$  years for organic  
55  
56  
57

1 matter in tropical forests, the present imbalance between uptake of CO<sub>2</sub> and respiration might be 2.5%  
2 (1.0025<sup>10</sup>), consistent with the reported rates of live biomass increase (~3%).  
3

4 But the recent pan-tropical warming, ~0.26°C per decade (Malhi and Wright, 2004, could increase water  
5 stress and respiration, and stimulation by CO<sub>2</sub> might be limited by nutrients (Lewis et al., 2005; Koerner,  
6 2004; Chambers and Silver, 2004; see below), architectural constraints on how much biomass a forest can  
7 hold, light competition, or ecological shifts favouring short lived trees or agents of disturbance (insects,  
8 lianas) (Koerner, 2004). Indeed, Baker et al. (2004) noted higher mortality rates and increased prevalence of  
9 lianas, and, since dead organic pools were not measured, effects of increased disturbance may give the  
10 opposite sign of the imbalance inferred from live biomass only (cf. Rice et al., 2004). Methodological bias  
11 associated with small plots, which undersample natural disturbance and recovery, might also lead to  
12 erroneous inference of net growth (Koerner, 2004). Indeed, studies involving large-area plots (9–50 ha) have  
13 indicated either no net long-term change or a long-term net decline in above-ground live biomass (Laurance  
14 et al., 2004; Chave et al., 2003; Clark 2004; Baker et al., 2004), and a 20 ha plot in Tapajos, Brazil (5 years)  
15 showed increasing live biomass offset by decaying necromass (Saleska et al., 2003; Fearnside, 2000).  
16

17 Koerner (2004) argued that accurate assessment of trends in forest carbon balance requires long-term  
18 monitoring of many replicate plots or very large plots; lacking these studies today, we cannot authoritatively  
19 assess the net carbon balance of undisturbed tropical forests based on in situ studies. If the results from the  
20 plots are extrapolated for illustration, the mean above ground carbon sink would be  $0.89 \pm 0.32 \text{ Mg C ha}^{-1}$   
21  $\text{yr}^{-1}$  (Baker et al., 2004), or  $0.54 \pm 0.19 \text{ GtC yr}^{-1}$  (Malhi and Phillips 2004) extrapolated to all Neotropical  
22 moist forest area ( $6.0 \times 10^6 \text{ km}^2$ ). If the uncompiled data from the African and Asia tropics (50% of global  
23 moist tropical forest area) were to show a similar trend, the associated tropical live biomass sink would be  
24 about  $1.2 \pm 0.4 \text{ GtC yr}^{-1}$ , close to balancing the net source due to deforestation inferred by DeFries et al. and  
25 Achard et al. (Table 7.2).  
26

#### 27 7.3.2.2.5 *New findings on the carbon budget*

28 The revised carbon budget in Table 7.1 show new estimates of two key numbers. First, the flux of CO<sub>2</sub>  
29 released to the atmosphere from land use change is estimated to be 1.6 (0.5 to 2.7) GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> for the 1990's. A  
30 revision of the TAR estimate for the 1980s (see TAR, Chapter 3) downwards to 1.4 (0.4 to 2.3) GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>  
31 suggests little change between the 1980s and 1990s, but there continues to be considerable uncertainty in  
32 these estimates. Second, the net residual terrestrial sink seems to have been larger in the 1990's than in the  
33 periods before and after. Thus, a transient increase in terrestrial uptake during the 1990's explains the lower  
34 airborne fraction observed during that period. The ocean uptake has increased by 22% between the 1980's  
35 and the 1990's, but the fraction of emissions (fossil plus land use) taken up by the ocean has remained  
36 constant.  
37

#### 38 7.3.2.3 *Regional Fluxes*

39  
40 Quantifying present-day regional carbon sources and sinks and understanding the underlying carbon  
41 mechanisms are needed to inform policy decisions. Furthermore, we can also isolate mechanisms by  
42 analyzing spatial and temporal detail.  
43

##### 44 7.3.2.3.1 *The top-down view: atmospheric inversions*

45 The atmosphere mixes and integrates surface fluxes that vary spatially and temporally. The distribution of  
46 regional fluxes over land and oceans can be retrieved using observations of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and related  
47 tracers within models of atmospheric transport. This is called the 'top-down' approach to estimating fluxes.  
48 Atmospheric inversions belong to that approach, and determine an optimal set of fluxes, which minimizes  
49 the mismatch between modelled and observed concentrations, accounting for measurement and model errors.  
50 Fossil fuel emissions have small uncertainties which are often ignored and which when considered (e.g.,  
51 Enting et al, 1995; Rodenbeck et al. 2003a) are found to have little influence on the inversion. Fossil fuel  
52 emissions are generally considered perfectly known in inversions, so that their effect can be easily modelled  
53 and subtracted from atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> data to solve for regional land-atmosphere and ocean-atmosphere  
54 fluxes, although making such an assumption biases the results (Gurney et al., 2005). Input data for inversions

1 come from a global network of ~100 CO<sub>2</sub> concentration measurement sites<sup>3</sup>, with mostly discrete flask  
2 sampling sites, and a smaller number of in situ continuous sites. Generally, regional fluxes derived from  
3 inverse models have smaller uncertainties upwind of regions with denser data coverage. Measurement and  
4 modelling errors, and uneven and sparse coverage of the network, generate random errors in inversion  
5 results. In addition, inverse methodological details, such as the choice of transport model, can introduce  
6 systematic errors. A number of new inversion ensembles, with different methodological details, have been  
7 produced since the TAR (Baker et al., 2006; Gurney et al., 2003; Peylin et al., 2005; Rödenbeck et al.,  
8 2003a, b). Generally, confidence in the long-term mean inverted regional fluxes is lower than confidence in  
9 the year-to-year anomalies (see Section 7.3.2.4). For individual regions, continents or ocean basins, the  
10 errors of inversions increase and the significance can be lost. Being aware of this, we chose to report in  
11 Figure 7.7 the oceans and land fluxes aggregated into large latitude bands, as well as a breakdown of five  
12 land and ocean regions in the Northern Hemisphere, which is constrained by denser atmospheric stations.  
13 Both random and systematic errors are reported in Figure 7.7.

14  
15 [INSERT FIGURE 7.7 HERE]

#### 16 17 7.3.2.3.2 *The bottom-up view: land and ocean observations and models*

18 The range of carbon flux and inventory data enables quantification of the distribution and variability of CO<sub>2</sub>  
19 fluxes between the Earth's surface and the atmosphere. This is called the 'bottom-up' approach. The fluxes  
20 can be determined by measuring carbon stock changes at repeated intervals, from which time-integrated  
21 fluxes can be deduced, or by direct observations of the fluxes. The stock change approach includes basin-  
22 scale in situ measurements of dissolved and particulate organic and inorganic carbon or tracers in the ocean  
23 (e.g., Sabine et al., 2004a), extensive forest biomass inventories (e.g., Fang et al., 2001; Goodale et al., 2002;  
24 Nabuurs et al., 2003; Shvidenko and Nilsson, 2003; UN-ECE/FAO, 2000) and soil carbon inventories and  
25 models (e.g., Bellamy et al., 2005; Ogle et al., 2003; Van Wesemael et al., 2005; Falloon et al., 2006). The  
26 direct flux measurement approach includes ocean pCO<sub>2</sub> surveys from ship-based measurements, drifters and  
27 time series (e.g., Lefèvre et al., 1999; Takahashi et al., 2002), and ecosystem flux measurements via eddy  
28 covariance flux networks (e.g., Baldocchi et al., 2001; Valentini et al., 2000).

29  
30 The air-sea CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes consist of a superposition of natural and anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes, with the former  
31 being globally nearly balanced (except for a small net outgassing associated with the input of carbon by  
32 rivers), Takahashi et al. (2002) present both surface ocean pCO<sub>2</sub> and estimated atmosphere-ocean CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes  
33 (used as prior knowledge in many atmospheric inversions) normalized to 1995 using NCEP/NCAR 41-year  
34 mean monthly winds. Large CO<sub>2</sub> annual fluxes to the ocean occur in the Southern Ocean sub-polar regions  
35 (40-60°S), in the N. Atlantic poleward of 30°N, and in the N. Pacific poleward of 30°N (see Figure 7.8).  
36 Ocean inversions calculate natural and anthropogenic air-sea fluxes (Gloor et al., 2003; Mikaloff Fletcher  
37 et al., 2006), by optimizing ocean carbon model results against vertical profiles of dissolved inorganic carbon  
38 data. These studies indicate that the Southern Ocean is the largest sink of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub>, together with  
39 mid-to-high latitude regions in the North Atlantic. This is consistent with global ocean hydrographic surveys  
40 (Sabine et al. 2004a; and Chapter 5, Figure 5.10). However, only half of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> absorbed in the  
41 Southern Ocean is stored there, due to strong northward transport (Mikaloff Fletcher et al., 2006). The  
42 tropical Pacific is a broad area of natural CO<sub>2</sub> outgassing to the atmosphere, but this region is a sink of  
43 anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub>.

44  
45 [INSERT FIGURE 7.8 HERE]

46  
47 Models are used to extrapolate flux observations into regional estimates, using remote-sensing properties and  
48 knowledge of the processes controlling the CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes and their variability. Rayner et al., (2005) use inverse,  
49 process-based models, where observations are 'assimilated' to infer optimized fluxes. Since the TAR, the  
50 global air-sea flux synthesis has been updated (Takahashi et al, 2002, and Figure 7.8), and new syntheses  
51 have been made of continental scale carbon budgets of the Northern Hemisphere continents (Ciais et al.,  
52 2005a; Goodale et al., 2002; Janssens et al., 2003; Pacala et al., 2001; Shvidenko and Nilsson, 2003), and of

---

<sup>3</sup> Data can be accessed for instance via the World Data Centre for Greenhouse Gases  
(<http://gaw.kishou.go.jp/wdcgg.html>) or the NOAA ESRL Global Monitoring Division  
(<http://www.cmdl.noaa.gov/ccgg/index.html>)

1 tropical forests (Malhi and Grace, 2000). These estimates are reported in Figure 7.7 and compared with  
2 inversion results.

3  
4 Comparing bottom up regional fluxes with inversion results is not straightforward because: (1) inversion  
5 fluxes may contain a certain amount of prior knowledge of bottom-up fluxes so that the two approaches are  
6 not fully independent; (2) the time period for which inversion models and bottom-up estimates are compared  
7 is often not consistent, in the presence of interannual variations in fluxes<sup>4</sup> (see Section 7.3.2.4); and  
8 (3) inversions of CO<sub>2</sub> data produce estimates of CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes, so the results will differ from budgets for carbon  
9 fluxes (due to the emission of reduced carbon compounds which get oxidized into CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere  
10 and are subject to transport and chemistry) and carbon storage changes (due to lateral carbon transport, e.g.  
11 by rivers) (Sarmiento and Sundquist, 1992). Some of these effects can be included by 'off-line' conversion of  
12 inversion results (Enting and Mansbridge, 1991; Suntharalingam et al., 2005). Reduced carbon compounds  
13 such as VOCs, CO and CH<sub>4</sub> emitted by ecosystems and human activities, are transported and oxidized into  
14 CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere (Folberth et al., 2005). Trade of forest and crop products displaces carbon from  
15 ecosystems (Imhoff et al., 2004). Rivers displace dissolved and particulate inorganic and organic carbon  
16 from land to ocean (e.g. Aumont et al., 2001). A summary of inversion and bottom-up main results on  
17 regional CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes is given below.

#### 18 19 7.3.2.3.3 Robust findings of regional land-atmosphere flux

- 20 • Tropical lands are found in inversions to be either carbon neutral or sink regions, despite widespread  
21 deforestation - as is apparent in Figure 7.7, where emissions from land include deforestation. This  
22 implies carbon uptake by undisturbed tropical ecosystems, in agreement with limited forest inventory  
23 data in the Amazon (Malhi and Grace, 2000; Phillips et al., 1998).
- 24 • Inversions place a substantial land carbon sink in the Northern Hemisphere. The inversion estimate is  
25 -1.7 (-0.4 to -2.3) GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> (from data in Figure 7.7). We also estimated a bottom up value of the  
26 Northern Hemisphere land sink of -0.98 (-0.38 to -1.6) GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>, based upon regional synthesis studies  
27 (Pacala et al., 2001; Kurz and Apps, 1999, Fang et al., 2001, Janssens et al., 2003, Shvidenko and  
28 Nilsson, 2003, Nilsson et al., 2003). The inversion sink value is on average higher than the bottom-up  
29 value. Part of this discrepancy could be explained by lateral transport of carbon via rivers, crop trade,  
30 and emission of reduced carbon compounds.
- 31 • The longitudinal partitioning of the northern land sink between North America, Europe and Northern  
32 Asia has large uncertainties (see Figure 7.7). Inversion give a very large spread over Europe (-0.9 to  
33 +0.2 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>), and Northern Asia (-1.2 to +0.3 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>) and a large spread over North America (-0.6  
34 to -1.1 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>). Within the uncertainties of each approach, continental scale carbon fluxes from  
35 bottom-up and top-down methods over Europe, North America and Northern Asia are mutually  
36 consistent (Pacala et al. 2001; Janssens et al. 2003). The North American carbon sink estimated by  
37 recent inversions on average lower than an earlier widely cited study by Fan et al. (1998). Nevertheless  
38 the Fan et al. (1998) estimate still remains within the range of inversion uncertainties. Also, the fluxes  
39 calculated in Fan et al. (1998) coincide with the low-growth rate post-Pinatubo period, and hence are not  
40 necessarily representative of long-term behaviour.

#### 41 42 7.3.2.3.4 Robust findings of regional ocean-atmosphere flux

- 43 • The regional air-sea CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes consist of a superposition of natural and anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes, with  
44 the former being globally nearly balanced (except for a small net outgassing associated with the input of  
45 carbon by rivers), and the latter having a global integral uptake of 2.2±0.5 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> (see Table 7.1)
- 46 • The tropical oceans are outgassing CO<sub>2</sub> to the atmosphere (see Figure 7.8), with a mean flux on the order  
47 of 0.7 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>, estimated from an oceanic inversion (Gloor et al., 2003), in good agreement with  
48 atmospheric inversions (0–1.5 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>), and estimates based on oceanic pCO<sub>2</sub> observations (0.8  
49 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>, Takahashi et al., 2002).
- 50 • The extratropical northern hemisphere ocean is a net sink for anthropogenic and natural CO<sub>2</sub>, with a  
51 magnitude of the order of 1.2 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>, consistent among various estimates .
- 52 • The Southern Ocean is a large sink of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> (Takahashi et al. 2002; Gurney et al. 2002) and  
53 of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> (Gloor et al. 2003; Mikaloff Fletcher et al. 2006). Its magnitude has been

---

<sup>4</sup> For instance, the chosen 1992–1996 time period for assessing inversion fluxes, dictated by the availability of the TRANSCOM-3 transport model intercomparison results (Gurney et al., 2002, 2003, 2004), corresponds to low growth rate and to a stronger terrestrial carbon sink, likely due to the eruption of Mt Pinatubo.

1 estimated to be about 1.5 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>. This estimate is consistent among the different methods at the scale  
2 of the entire Southern Ocean. However, differences persist with regard to the Southern Ocean flux  
3 distribution between sub-polar and polar latitudes (Roy, T., et al., 2003). Atmospheric inversions and  
4 oceanic inversions indicate a larger sink in sub-polar regions (Gurney et al. 2002; Gloor et al. 2003),  
5 consistent with the distribution of CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes based on available ΔpCO<sub>2</sub> observations (Figure 7.8 and  
6 Takahashi 2002).

#### 7.3.2.4 *Interannual Changes in the Carbon Cycle*

##### 7.3.2.4.1 *Interannual changes in global fluxes*

11 The atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> growth rate exhibits large interannual variations (see TAR, Chapter 3, Figure 3.3 and  
12 [http://lmacweb.env.uea.ac.uk/lequere/co2/carbon\\_budget](http://lmacweb.env.uea.ac.uk/lequere/co2/carbon_budget)). The variability of fossil fuel emissions and the  
13 estimated variability in net ocean uptake are too small to account for this signal, which must be caused by  
14 year-to-year fluctuations in land-atmosphere fluxes. Over the past two decades, higher than decadal-mean  
15 CO<sub>2</sub> growth rates occurred in 1983, 1987, 1994–1995, 1997–1998, and in 2002–2003. During such episodes,  
16 the net uptake of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> (sum of land and ocean sinks) is temporarily weakened. Conversely,  
17 small growth rates occurred in 1981, 1992–1993 and in 1996–1997, associated with enhanced uptake.  
18 Generally, high CO<sub>2</sub> growth rates correspond to El Niño climate conditions, and low growth rates to La Niña  
19 (Bacastow and Keeling, 1981; Lintner, 2002). However, two episodes of CO<sub>2</sub> growth rate variations during  
20 the past two decades did not reflect such an El Niño forcing. In 1992–1993, a marked reduction in growth  
21 rate occurred, coincident with the cooling and radiation anomaly caused by the eruption of Mt Pinatubo in  
22 June 1991. In 2002–2003, an increase in growth rate occurred, larger than expected based on the very weak  
23 El Niño event (Jones and Cox, 2005). It coincided with droughts in Europe (Ciais et al., 2005b), in North  
24 America (Breshears et al., 2005), and in Asian Russia (IFFN, 2003).

25  
26 [INSERT FIGURE 7.9 HERE]

27  
28 Since the TAR, many studies have confirmed that the variability of CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes is mostly due to land fluxes,  
29 and that tropical lands contribute strongly to this signal (Figure 7.9). A predominantly terrestrial origin of the  
30 growth rate variability can be inferred from (1) atmospheric inversions assimilating time-series of CO<sub>2</sub>  
31 concentrations from different stations (Baker et al., 2006; Bousquet et al., 2000; Rödenbeck et al., 2003b),  
32 (2) consistent relationships between δ<sup>13</sup>C and CO<sub>2</sub> (Rayner et al., 1999), (3) ocean model simulations (e.g.,  
33 Le Quéré et al., 2003; McKinley et al., 2004a) and (4) terrestrial carbon cycle and coupled model  
34 simulations (e.g., Jones, C.D. et al., 2001; McGuire et al., 2001; Peylin et al., 2005; Zeng et al., 2005).  
35 Currently, there is no evidence for basin-scale interannual variability of the air-sea CO<sub>2</sub> flux exceeding ±0.4  
36 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>, but there are large ocean regions, such as the Southern Ocean, whose interannual variability has not  
37 been well observed.

##### 7.3.2.4.2 *Interannual variability in regional fluxes, atmospheric inversions and bottom up models*

40 Year-to-year flux anomalies can be more robustly inferred by atmospheric inversions than mean fluxes. Yet,  
41 at the scale of continents or ocean basins, the inversion errors increase and the statistical significance of the  
42 inferred regional fluxes decreases<sup>5</sup>. This is why we show in Figure 7.9 the land-atmosphere and ocean-  
43 atmosphere flux anomalies over broad latitude bands only for the inversion ensembles of Baker et al. (2006),  
44 Bousquet et al. (2000), and Rödenbeck et al. (2003b). An important finding of these studies is that  
45 differences in transport models have little impact on the interannual variability of fluxes. Interannual  
46 variability of global land-atmosphere fluxes (±4 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> between extremes) is larger than that of air-sea  
47 fluxes and dominates the global fluxes. This result is also true over large latitude bands (Figure 7.9).  
48 Tropical land fluxes exhibit on average a larger variability than temperate and boreal fluxes. Inversions give  
49 tropical land flux anomalies on the order of ±1.5–2 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>, which compare well in timing and magnitude  
50 with terrestrial model results (Peylin et al., 2005; Tian et al., 1998; Zeng et al., 2005). In these studies,

<sup>5</sup> In other words, the model bias has only a small influence on inversions of interannual variability. These interannual inversion studies all report a random error and a systematic error range derived from sensitivity tests with different settings. Bousquet et al., (2000) used large regions and different inversion settings for the period 1980–1998. Rödenbeck et al. (2003) used one transport model and inverted fluxes at the resolution of model grid for the period 1982–2002, with different inversion settings. Baker et al. (2006) used large regions but 13 different transport models for the period 1988–2002

1 enhanced sources occur during El Niño episodes and abnormal sinks during La Niña. In addition to the  
2 influence of these climate variations on ecosystem processes (Gérard et al., 1999; Jones et al., 2001),  
3 regional droughts during El Niño events promote large biomass fires, which appear to contribute to high CO<sub>2</sub>  
4 growth rates during the El Niño episodes (Barbosa et al., 1999; Langenfelds et al., 2002; Page et al., 2002;  
5 Patra et al., 2005; van der Werf et al., 2003, 2004).

6  
7 Inversions robustly attribute little variability to ocean-atmosphere CO<sub>2</sub> flux ( $\pm 0.5$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> between  
8 extremes), except for the recent work of Patra et al. (2005). This is in agreement with ocean model and ocean  
9 observations (Le Quéré et al., 2003; Lee et al., 1998; McKinley et al., 2004b; Obata and Kitamura 2003).  
10 However, inversions and ocean models differ on the dominant geographic contributions to the variability.  
11 Inversions estimate similar variability in both hemispheres, whereas ocean models estimate more variability  
12 in the Southern Ocean (Baker et al., 2006; Bousquet et al., 2000; Rödenbeck et al., 2003b). Over the North  
13 Atlantic, Gruber et al., (2002) suggest a regional CO<sub>2</sub> flux variability (extremes of  $\pm 0.3$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>) by  
14 extrapolating data from a single ocean station, but McKinley et al. (2004a, b) model a small variability  
15 (extremes of  $\pm 0.1$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>). The Equatorial Pacific is the ocean region of the world where the variability is  
16 constrained from repeated  $\Delta p\text{CO}_2$  observations (variations of about  $\pm 0.4$  GtC yr<sup>-1</sup>) (Feely et al., 2002), with a  
17 reduced source of CO<sub>2</sub> during El Niño associated with decreased upwelling of CO<sub>2</sub>-rich waters. Over this  
18 region, some inversion results (e.g., Bousquet et al. 2000) compare well in magnitude and timing with ocean  
19 and coupled model results (Le Quéré et al., 2000; Jones, C., et al., 2001; McKinley et al., 2004a, b) and with  
20  $\Delta p\text{CO}_2$  observations (Feely et al., 1999, 2002).

#### 21 22 7.3.2.4.3 *Slow down in CO<sub>2</sub> growth rates during the early 1990s*

23 The early 1990s had anomalously strong global sinks for atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, compared with the decadal mean  
24 (Table 7.1). Although a weak El Niño from 1991 to 1995 may have helped to enhance ocean uptake at that  
25 time, inversions and O<sub>2</sub>:N<sub>2</sub> and  $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ -CO<sub>2</sub> atmospheric data (Battle et al., 2000) indicate the enhanced uptake  
26 to be of predominantly terrestrial origin. The regions where the 1992–1993 abnormal sink is projected to be  
27 are not robustly estimated by inversions. Both Bousquet et al. (2000) and Rödenbeck et al. (2003b) project a  
28 large fraction of that sink in temperate North America, while Baker et al. (2006) place it predominantly in  
29 the Tropics. Model results suggest that cooler temperatures caused by the Pinatubo eruption reduce soil  
30 respiration and enhance Northern Hemisphere carbon uptake (Jones and Cox, 2001b; Lucht et al., 2002),  
31 despite lower productivity as indicated by remote sensing of vegetation activity. Also, aerosols from the  
32 volcanic eruption scattered sunlight and increased its diffuse fraction, which is used more efficiently by plant  
33 canopies in photosynthesis than direct light (Gu et al., 2003). It has been hypothesized that a transient  
34 increase in the diffuse fraction of radiation enhanced CO<sub>2</sub> uptake by land ecosystems in 1992–93, but the  
35 global significance and magnitude of this effect remains unresolved (Angert et al., 2004; Krakauer and  
36 Randerson, 2003; Robock, 2005; Roderick et al., 2001).

#### 37 38 7.3.2.4.4 *Speed-up in CO<sub>2</sub> growth rates during the late 1990s*

39 The high CO<sub>2</sub> growth in 1998 coincided with a global increase in carbon monoxide (CO) concentrations  
40 attributable to wildfires (Yurganov et al., 2005), in South East Asia (60%), South America (30%) and Siberia  
41 (van der Werf et al., 2004). Langenfelds et al. (2002) analyze the correlations in the interannual growth rate  
42 of CO<sub>2</sub> and other species at 10 stations and link the 1997–1998 (and the 1994–1995) anomalies to high fire  
43 emissions as a single process. Achard et al. (2004) estimate a source of  $0.88 \pm 0.07$  GtC emitted from the  
44 burning of  $2.4 \times 10^6$  ha of peatland in the Indonesian forest fires in 1997–1998, and Page et al. (2002)  
45 estimate a source of +0.8 to +2.6 GtC. During the 1997–1998 high CO<sub>2</sub> growth rate episode, inversions place  
46 an abnormal source over tropical South East Asia, in good agreement with such bottom-up evidence. The  
47 relationship between El Niño and CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from fires is not uniform: fire emissions from low  
48 productivity ecosystems in Africa and northern Australia are limited by fuel load density and thus decrease  
49 during drier periods, in contrast to the response in tropical forests (Barbosa et al., 1999, Randerson et al.,  
50 2005). In addition, co-varying processes such as reduced productivity caused by drought in tropical forests  
51 during El Niño episodes may be superimposed on fire emissions. From 1998–2003, extensive drought in  
52 mid-latitudes of the northern hemisphere (Hoerling and Kumar, 2003), accompanied by more wildfires in  
53 some regions (Balzter et al., 2005; Yurganov et al., 2005) may have led to decreased photosynthesis and  
54 carbon uptake (Angert et al., 2005; Ciais et al., 2005b), helping to increase the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> growth rate.

### 55 56 7.3.3 *Terrestrial Carbon Cycle Processes and Feedbacks to Climate*

1 The net exchange of carbon between the terrestrial biosphere and the atmosphere is the difference between  
2 carbon uptake by photosynthesis and release by plant respiration, soil respiration and disturbance processes  
3 (fire, windthrow, insect attack and herbivory in unmanaged systems, together with deforestation,  
4 afforestation, land management and harvest in managed systems). Over at least the last 30 years, the net  
5 result of all these processes has been uptake of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> by terrestrial ecosystems (Table 7.1, 'land-  
6 atmosphere flux' row). It is critical to understand the reasons for this uptake and its likely future course. Will  
7 uptake by the terrestrial biosphere grow or diminish with time, or even reverse so that the terrestrial  
8 biosphere becomes a net source of CO<sub>2</sub> to the atmosphere? To answer this question it is necessary to  
9 understand the underlying processes and their dependence on the key drivers of climate, atmospheric  
10 composition and human land management.

11  
12 Drivers that affect the carbon cycle in terrestrial ecosystems can be classified as (1) direct climate effects  
13 (changes in precipitation, temperature and radiation regime); (2) atmospheric composition effects (CO<sub>2</sub>  
14 fertilization, nutrient deposition, damage by pollution); and (3) land use change effects (deforestation,  
15 afforestation, agricultural practices, and their legacies over time). In this section we first summarise current  
16 knowledge of the processes by which each of these drivers influence the terrestrial carbon balance, and then  
17 examine knowledge of the integrative consequences of all these processes in the key case of tropical forests.

### 18 19 *7.3.3.1 Processes Driven by Climate, Atmospheric Composition and Land Use Change*

#### 20 21 *7.3.3.1.1 Climatic regulation of terrestrial carbon exchange*

22 Ecosystem responses to environmental drivers (sunlight, temperature, soil moisture) and to ecological factors  
23 (e.g. forest age, supply of nutrients, availability of organic substrate; see, for example, Clark, 2002; Ciais et  
24 al, 2005b; Dunn et al. 2006) are complex. For example, elevated temperature and higher soil water content  
25 enhance rates for heterotrophic respiration in well-aerated soils, but depress these rates in wet soils. Soil  
26 warming experiments typically show marked soil respiration increases at elevated temperature Oechel et al.  
27 2000; Melillo et al. 2002; Rustad et al. 2001), but CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes return to initial levels in a few years as pools of  
28 organic substrate re-equilibrate with inputs (Knorr et al., 2005). But in dry soils, decomposition may be  
29 limited by moisture and not respond to temperature (Luo et al., 2001). Carbon cycle simulations need to  
30 capture both the short and long term responses to changing climate to predict carbon cycle responses.

31  
32 Current models of terrestrial carbon balance have difficulty to simulate measured carbon fluxes for the full  
33 range of time and space scales, including instantaneous carbon exchanges at the leaf, plot, or ecosystem  
34 level, seasonal and annual carbon fluxes at the stand level, and decadal to centennial accumulation of  
35 biomass and organic matter at stand or regional scales (VEMAP, 1995; Thornton et al., 2002). Moreover,  
36 projections of changes in land carbon storage are tied not only to ecosystem responses to climate change, but  
37 also to the modelled projections of climate change itself. As there are strong feedbacks between these  
38 components of the Earth system (see Section 7.3.5), future projections must be considered cautiously.

#### 39 40 *7.3.3.1.2 Effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub>*

41 On physiological grounds almost all models predict stimulation of carbon assimilation and sequestration in  
42 response to rising CO<sub>2</sub>, called 'CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization' (Cramer et al., 2001; Oren et al., 2001; Luo et al., 2004;  
43 DeLucia et al., 2005). Free Air CO<sub>2</sub> Enrichment (FACE) and chamber studies have been used to examine the  
44 response of ecosystems to large (usually about 50%) step increases in CO<sub>2</sub> concentration. The results have  
45 been variable (e.g., Nowak et al., 2004; Oren et al., 2001; Norby et al, 2005). On average net CO<sub>2</sub> uptake has  
46 been stimulated, but not as much as predicted by some models. Other factors (nutrients or genetic limitations  
47 on growth, for example) can limit plant growth and reduce response to CO<sub>2</sub>. Eleven FACE experiments,  
48 encompassing bogs, grasslands, desert, and young temperate tree stands report an average increased Net  
49 Primary Productivity (NPP) of 12% when compared to ambient CO<sub>2</sub> (Nowak et al., 2004). There is a large  
50 range of responses, with woody plants consistently showing NPP increases of 23–25% (Norby et al., 2005),  
51 but much smaller increases for grain crops (Ainsworth and Long, 2005), reflecting differential allocation of  
52 the incremental organic matter to shorter versus longer lived compartments. Overall about 2/3 of the  
53 experiments show positive response to increased CO<sub>2</sub> (Luo et al., 2005; Ainsworth and Long, 2005). Since  
54 saturation of CO<sub>2</sub> stimulation due to nutrient or other limitations is common (Koerner et al., 2005; Dukes et  
55 al., 2005), it is not yet clear how strong the CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization effect actually is.

#### 7.3.3.1.3 *Nutrient and ozone limitations to carbon sequestration*

The basic biochemistry of photosynthesis implies that stimulation of growth will saturate under high-CO<sub>2</sub> and be further limited by nutrient availability (Koerner et al., 2005; Dukes et al., 2005) and by possible acclimation of plants to high-CO<sub>2</sub> (Ainsworth and Long, 2005). Carbon storage by terrestrial plants requires net assimilation of nutrients, especially nitrogen, a primary limiting nutrient at mid and high latitudes, and an important nutrient at lower latitudes (Vitousek et al., 1998). Hungate et al. (2003) argue that "soil C sequestration under elevated CO<sub>2</sub> is constrained both directly by N availability and indirectly by nutrients needed to support N<sub>2</sub> fixation," and Reich et al. (2006) conclude that "soil N supply is probably an important constraint on global terrestrial responses to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>". This view appears to be consistent with other recent studies (e.g., Finzie et al., 2006; Norby et al., 2006; van Groenigen et al., 2006) and with at least some of the FACE data, further complicating estimation of the current effects of rising CO<sub>2</sub> on carbon sequestration globally.

Additional nitrogen supplied through atmospheric deposition or direct fertilization can stimulate plant growth (Vitousek, 2004) and could, in principle, relieve the nutrient constraint on CO<sub>2</sub> fertilisation. Direct canopy uptake of atmospheric N may be particularly effective (Sievering et al., 2000). Overall, the effectiveness of N inputs appear to be limited by immobilization and other mechanisms. For example, when labelled nitrogen (<sup>15</sup>N) was added to soil and litter in a forest over 7 years, only a small fraction became available for tree growth (Nadelhoffer et al., 2004). Moreover, atmospheric N deposition is spatially correlated with air pollution, including elevated atmospheric ozone. Ozone and other pollutants may have detrimental effects on plant growth, possibly further limiting the stimulation of carbon uptake by anthropogenic N emissions (Holland and Carroll, 2003; Ollinger and Aber, 2002). Indeed, Felzer et al. (2004) estimate that surface ozone increases since 1950 may have reduced CO<sub>2</sub> sequestration in the US by 18–20 Tg-C yr<sup>-1</sup>. The current generation of coupled carbon-climate models (see Section 7.3.5) does not include nutrient limitations or air pollution effects.

#### 7.3.3.1.4 *Fire*

Fire is a major agent for conversion of biomass and soil organic matter to CO<sub>2</sub> (Kasischke et al., 2005; Cochrane, 2003; Nepstad et al., 2004; Randerson et al., 2002a-d, 2005; Jones and Cox, 2005). Globally, wildfires (savanna and forest fires, excluding biomass burning for fuel and land clearing) oxidise 1.7 to 4.1 GtC yr<sup>-1</sup> (Mack et al. 1996; Andreae and Merlet, 2001), or about 3% to 8% of total terrestrial NPP. There is an additional large enhancement of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions associated with fires stimulated by human activities, such as deforestation and tropical agricultural development. Thus, there is a large potential for future alteration in the terrestrial C balance through altered fire regimes. A striking example occurred during the 1997–1998 El Niño, when large fires in the Southeast Asian archipelago are estimated to have released 0.8 to 2.6 GtC (see Section 7.3.2.4). Fire frequency and intensity are strongly sensitive to climate change and variability, and also to land use practices. Over the last century, trends in burned area have been largely driven by land use practices, through fire suppression policies in mid-latitude temperate regions and increased use of fire to clear forest in tropical regions (Mouillot and Field, 2005). However, there is also evidence that climate change has contributed to an increase in fire-frequency in Canada (Gillett et al., 2004). The decrease in fire frequency in regions like the USA and Europe has contributed to the land carbon sink there, while increased fire frequency in regions like Amazônia, South East Asia and Canada has contributed to the carbon source. In high latitudes, the role of fire appears to have increased in recent decades: fire disturbance in boreal forests was higher in the 1980s than in any previous decade on record (Kurz and Apps, 1999; Kurz et al., 1995; Mouillot and Field, 2005). Flannigan et al. (2005) estimate that in the future, the CO<sub>2</sub> source from fire will increase.

#### 7.3.3.1.5 *Direct effects of land use and land management*

**Evolution of landscape structure, including woody thickening:** Changes in the structure and distribution of ecosystems are driven in part by changes in climate and atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, but also by human alterations to landscapes through land management and the introduction of invasive species and exotic pathogens. The single most important process in the latter category is woody encroachment or vegetation thickening, the increase in woody biomass occurring in (mainly semi-arid) grazing lands. In many regions this increase arises from fire suppression and associated grazing management practices, but there is also a possibility that increases in CO<sub>2</sub> are giving C<sub>3</sub> woody plants a competitive advantage over C<sub>4</sub> grasses (Bond et al., 2003). Woody encroachment could account for as much as 22 to 40% of the regional C sink in the US (Pacala et al.,

2001), and a high proportion in northeast Australia (Burrows et al., 2002). Comprehensive data are lacking to define this effect accurately.

**Deforestation:** Clearing of forest (mainly in the tropics) is a large contributor to the current atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> budget, accounting for up to 1/3 of total anthropogenic emissions (see Table 7.2; Section 7.3.2.1; also Table 7.1, row 'land use change flux'). The future evolution of this term in the CO<sub>2</sub> budget is therefore of critical importance. Deforestation in tropical America, Africa and Asia is expected to decrease towards the end of the 21st century to a small fraction of the levels in 1990 (IPCC SRES, 2000). The declines in Asia and Africa are driven by the depletion of forests, while trends in America have the highest uncertainty given the extent of the forest resource.

**Afforestation:** Recent (since 1970) afforestation and reforestation as direct human-induced activities have not yet had much impact on the global terrestrial carbon sink. However, regional sinks have been created in areas such as China, where afforestation since the 1970s has sequestered 0.45 GtC (Fang et al., 2001). The largest effect of afforestation is not immediate but through its legacy.

**Agricultural practices:** Improvement of agricultural practices on carbon-depleted soils has created a carbon sink. For instance, the introduction of conservation tillage in the USA is estimated to have increased soil organic matter (SOM) stocks by about 1.4 GtC over the last 30 years. However, yearly increases in SOM can be sustained only for 50–100 years, after which the system reaches a new equilibrium (Smith et al., 1997; Cole et al., 1996). Moreover, modern conservation tillage often entrains large inputs of chemicals and fertilizer, which are made using fossil fuels, reducing the CO<sub>2</sub> benefit from carbon sequestration in agricultural soils. The increase in soil carbon stocks under low-tillage systems may also be mostly a topsoil effect with little increase in total profile carbon storage observed, confounded by the fact that most studies of low-tillage systems have only sampled the uppermost soil layers.

#### 7.3.3.1.6 *Forest regrowth*

Some studies suggest that forest regrowth could be a major contributor to the global land carbon sink (e.g., Pacala et al., 2001; Schimel et al., 2001; Hurtt et al., 2002). Forest areas generally increased during the 20th century at middle and high latitudes (unlike in the tropics). This surprising trend reflects the intensification of agriculture and forestry. Globally, more food is being grown on less land, reflecting mechanization of agriculture, increased fertilizer use, and adoption of high-yield cultivars, although in parts of Africa and Asia the opposite is occurring. Likewise, intensive forest management and agroforestry produce more fiber on less land; improved forest management favors more rapid regrowth of forests after harvest. These trends have led to carbon sequestration by regrowing forests. It should be noted, however, that industrialized agriculture and forestry require high inputs of fossil energy, so it is difficult to assess the net global effects of agricultural intensification on atmospheric greenhouse gases and radiative forcing.

Regional studies have confirmed the plausibility of strong mid-latitude sinks due to forest regrowth. Data from the eddy flux tower network show that forests on long-abandoned former agricultural lands (Curtis et al., 2002) and in industrial managed forests (Hollinger et al., 2002) take up significant amounts of carbon every year. Analysis of forest inventory data shows that, in aggregate, current forest lands are significant sinks for atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> (Pacala et al., 2001). Few old-growth forests remain at mid-latitudes (most forests are less than 70 years old), in part due to forest management. Therefore, forests in these areas are accumulating biomass because of their ages and stages of succession. Within wide error bands (see Section 7.3.2.3), the uptake rates inferred from flux towers are generally consistent with those inferred from inverse methods (e.g., Hurtt et al., 2002). Stocks of soil carbon are also likely increasing due to replenishment of soil organic matter and necromass depleted during the agricultural phase, and changes in soil microclimate associated with reforestation; these effects might add 30–50% to the quantity of CO<sub>2</sub> sequestered (e.g., Barford et al., 2001). It is important to note that at least some of this sequestration is 'refilling' the deficits in biomass and soil organic matter, accumulated in previous epochs (see Figure 7.3), and the associated CO<sub>2</sub> uptake should be expected to decline in the coming decades unless sustained by careful management strategies designed to accomplish that purpose.

#### 7.3.4 *Ocean Carbon Cycle Processes and Feedbacks to Climate*

### 7.3.4.1 Overview of the Ocean Carbon Cycle

Oceanic carbon exists in several forms: as dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), dissolved organic carbon (DOC), and particulate organic carbon (POC) (living and dead) in an approximate ratio DIC:DOC:POC = 2000:38:1 (circa 37000 GtC DIC: Falkowski et al., 2000 and Sarmiento and Gruber, 2006; 685 GtC DOC: Hansell and Carlson, 1998; 13-23 GtC POC: Eglinton and Repeta, 2004). Before the industrial revolution, the ocean contained about 60 times as much carbon as the atmosphere and 20 times as much carbon as the terrestrial biosphere/soil compartment.

Seawater can, by inorganic processes, absorb large amounts of CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere, because CO<sub>2</sub> is a weakly acidic gas and the minerals dissolved in the ocean have over geologic time created a slightly alkaline ocean (surface pH 7.9–8.25, Royal Society, 2005; Degens et al., 1984). The air-sea exchange of CO<sub>2</sub> is determined largely by the air-sea gradient in CO<sub>2</sub> partial pressure between atmosphere and ocean. Equilibration of surface ocean and atmosphere occurs roughly on a timescale of 1 year. Gas exchange rates increase with wind speed (Wanninkhof and McGillis, 1999; Nightingale et al., 2000) and depend on other factors such as precipitation, heat flux, sea ice, and surfactants. The magnitudes and uncertainties in local gas exchange rates are maximal at high wind speeds. In contrast, the equilibrium values for partitioning of CO<sub>2</sub> between air and seawater and associated seawater pH values are well established (Zeebe and Wolf-Gladrow, 2001) (see Box 7.3).

#### Box 7.3: Marine Carbon Chemistry and Ocean Acidification

The marine carbonate buffer system allows the ocean to take up CO<sub>2</sub> far in excess of its potential uptake capacity if its uptake were based on solubility alone, and in doing so controls the pH of the ocean. This control is achieved by a series of reactions that transform carbon added as CO<sub>2</sub> into bicarbonate (HCO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) and carbonate (CO<sub>3</sub><sup>2-</sup>). These three dissolved forms (collectively known as Dissolved Inorganic Carbon, DIC) are found in the approximate ratio [CO<sub>2</sub>]:[HCO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>]:[CO<sub>3</sub><sup>2-</sup>] of 1:100:10 (Equation (1)). CO<sub>2</sub> is a weak acid and when it dissolves, it reacts with water to form carbonic acid which dissociates into an H<sup>+</sup> and a bicarbonate ion, with some of the H<sup>+</sup> then reacting with carbonate to form a second bicarbonate ion (Equation (2)).



So the net result of adding CO<sub>2</sub> to seawater is an increase in H<sup>+</sup> and bicarbonate, but a reduction in carbonate. The decrease in the carbonate ion reduces the overall buffering capacity as CO<sub>2</sub> increases, with the result that proportionally more H<sup>+</sup> ions remain in solution and increase acidity.

This ocean acidification is leading to a decrease in the saturation state of calcium carbonate (CaCO<sub>3</sub>) in the ocean. Two primary effects are expected: (1) The biological production of corals as well as calcifying phytoplankton and zooplankton within the water column may be inhibited or slowed down (Royal Society, 2005), and (2) The dissolution of CaCO<sub>3</sub> at the ocean floor will be enhanced (Archer, 2005). Aragonite, the metastable form of CaCO<sub>3</sub> produced by corals and pteropods (planktonic snails, Lalli and Gilmer, 1989), will be particularly susceptible to a pH lowering (Kleypas et al., 1999a; Hughes et al., 2003; Orr et al., 2005). Laboratory experiments under high ambient CO<sub>2</sub> with the coccolithophore species *Emiliania huxleyi* and *Gephyrocapsa oceanica*, produce a significant reduction in CaCO<sub>3</sub> production and a stimulation of particulate organic carbon production (Zondervan et al., 2001; Riebesell et al., 2000). Other species and growth under other conditions may show different responses, so that no conclusive quantification of the CaCO<sub>3</sub> feedback is possible at present (Tortell et al., 2002; Sciandra et al., 2003).

The sinking speed of marine particle aggregates depends on their composition: CaCO<sub>3</sub> may act as an efficient ballast component, leading to high sinking speeds of aggregates (Armstrong et al., 2002; Klaas and Archer, 2002). The relatively small negative feedback of reduced CaCO<sub>3</sub> production on atmospheric pCO<sub>2</sub> may be compensated for by a change of the ballast for settling biogenic particles and the associated shallowing of remineralization depth levels in the water column for organic carbon (Heinze, 2004). On the other hand, production of extracellular organic carbon could increase under high CO<sub>2</sub> levels and lead to an increase in export (Engel et al., 2004).

1 Ecological changes due to expected ocean acidification may be severe - for corals in tropical waters and in  
2 cold waters (Gattuso et al., 1999; Kleypas et al., 1999b; Langdon et al., 2003; Buddemeier et al., 2004;  
3 Roberts et al., 2006), and for pelagic ecosystems (Royal Society, 2005; Tortell et al., 2002). Acidification  
4 can influence the marine food web to higher trophic levels (Langenbuch and Pörtner, 2003; Ishimatsu et al.,  
5 2004).

6  
7 Since the beginning of the industrial revolution, sea surface pH has dropped by about 0.1 pH units  
8 (corresponding to a 30% increase of the hydrogen ion concentration). The expected continued decrease may  
9 lead within a few centuries to an ocean pH estimated to have occurred most recently a few hundred million  
10 years before present (Caldeira and Wickett, 2003; Key et al., 2004) (Box 7.3, Figure 1).

11  
12 [INSERT BOX 7.3, FIGURE 1 HERE]

13  
14 According to a model experiment based on the IS92a emission scenario, bio-calcification will be reduced by  
15 2100, in particular within the Southern Ocean (Orr et al., 2005), and by 2050 for aragonite producing  
16 organisms (see also Figure 10.24 in chapter 10). It is important to note that ocean acidification is not a direct  
17 consequence of climate change but a consequence of fossil fuel CO<sub>2</sub> emissions, which are themselves the  
18 main driver of the anticipated climate change.

19  
20 In addition to changes in advection and mixing, the ocean can alter atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration through  
21 three mechanisms (Volk and Hoffert, 1985), which are illustrated in Figure 7.10: (1) Absorption or release of  
22 CO<sub>2</sub> due to changes in solubility of gaseous CO<sub>2</sub> ('solubility pump'); (2) Changes in carbon fixation to POC  
23 in surface waters by photosynthesis and export of this carbon through sinking of organic particles out of the  
24 surface layer ('organic carbon pump'). This process is limited to first order by availability of light and  
25 nutrients (phosphate, nitrate, silicic acid and micronutrients such as iron); and (3) Changes in release of CO<sub>2</sub>  
26 in surface waters during formation of calcium carbonate (CaCO<sub>3</sub>) shell material by plankton ('CaCO<sub>3</sub> counter  
27 pump').

28  
29 [INSERT FIGURE 7.10 HERE]

30  
31 Organic particles are remineralized (oxidized to DIC and other inorganic compounds through the action of  
32 bacteria) primarily in the upper 1000 m of the oceanic water column, with an accompanying decrease in  
33 dissolved oxygen. CaCO<sub>3</sub> particles on the average sink deeper before they undergo dissolution: deep waters  
34 are undersaturated with respect to CaCO<sub>3</sub>. The remainder of the particle flux enters marine sediments and is  
35 subject to either redissolution back to the water column or accumulation within the sediments. Although the  
36 POC reservoir is small, it plays an important role in keeping DIC concentrations low in surface waters and  
37 high in deep waters. The loop is closed through the three dimensional ocean circulation: upwelling water  
38 brings inorganic carbon and nutrients to the surface again, leading to outgassing and biogenic particle  
39 production. DOC enters the ocean water column from rivers and marine metabolic processes. A large  
40 fraction of DOC has a long ocean residence time (1000-10000 years), while other fractions are more short-  
41 lived (days to 100s of years) (Loh et al., 2004). The composition of dissolved organic matter is still largely  
42 unknown.

43  
44 In conjunction with the global ocean mixing or overturning time of the order of 1000 years (Broecker and  
45 Peng, 1982), small changes in the large ocean carbon reservoir can induce significant changes in  
46 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration. Likewise, perturbations in the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> partial pressure can be  
47 buffered by the ocean. Glacial-interglacial changes of the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> content can potentially be  
48 attributed to a change in functioning of the marine carbon pump (see Chapter 6). The key role for the timing  
49 of the anthropogenic carbon uptake by the ocean is played by the downward transport of surface water, with  
50 a high burden of anthropogenic carbon, into the ocean's interior. The organic carbon cycle and the CaCO<sub>3</sub>  
51 counter pump modulate, but do not dominate, the net marine uptake of anthropogenic carbon.

#### 52 53 7.3.4.2 Carbon Cycle Feedbacks to Changes in Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>

54  
55 Chemical buffering of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> is the quantitatively most important oceanic process acting as a  
56 carbon sink. CO<sub>2</sub> entering the ocean is buffered due to scavenging by the CO<sub>3</sub><sup>2-</sup> ions and conversion to  
57 bicarbonate HCO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, i.e., the resulting increase in gaseous seawater CO<sub>2</sub> concentration is smaller than the

1 amount of CO<sub>2</sub> added per unit of seawater volume. CO<sub>2</sub> buffering in seawater is quantified by the Revelle  
2 factor ('buffer factor'), relating the fractional change in seawater CO<sub>2</sub> partial pressure to the fractional change  
3 in total DIC after re-equilibration (Revelle and Suess, 1957; Zeebe and Wolf-Gladrow, 2001):  
4

$$5 \quad \text{Revelle factor (or buffer factor)} = \Delta[\text{CO}_2]/[\text{CO}_2] / \Delta[\text{DIC}]/[\text{DIC}]$$

6

7 The lower the Revelle factor, the larger the buffer capacity of seawater. Variability of the buffer factor in the  
8 ocean depends mainly on differing CO<sub>2</sub> partial pressures and ratios of DIC versus total alkalinity. In the  
9 present day ocean, the buffer factor varies between 8 and 13 (Sabine et al., 2004a) (Figure 7.11). With  
10 respect to atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> partial pressure alone, the inorganic carbon system of the ocean reacts in a two  
11 ways: (1) Seawater re-equilibrates, buffering a significant amount of CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere depending on  
12 the water volume exposed to equilibration; and (2) The Revelle factor increases with CO<sub>2</sub> partial pressure  
13 (positive feedback) (Figure 7.11). Both processes are quantitatively important. While the first one is  
14 generally considered as a system response, the latter one is a feedback process.  
15

16 [INSERT FIGURE 7.11 HERE]  
17

18 The ocean will become less alkaline (seawater pH will decrease) due to CO<sub>2</sub> uptake from the atmosphere  
19 (see Box 7.3). The ocean's capacity to buffer increasing atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> will decline in the future as ocean  
20 surface pCO<sub>2</sub> increases (Figure 7.11a). This anticipated change is certain, with potentially severe  
21 consequences.  
22

23 Increased carbon storage in the deep ocean leads to the dissolution of calcareous sediments below their  
24 saturation depth (Broecker and Takahashi, 1978; Feely et al., 2004). The feedback of CaCO<sub>3</sub> sediment  
25 dissolution on atmospheric pCO<sub>2</sub> increase is negative and quantitatively significant on a 10<sup>3</sup>–10<sup>5</sup> yr time  
26 scale, where CaCO<sub>3</sub> dissolution will account for a 60–70% absorption of the anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> emissions,  
27 while the ocean water column will account for 22–33% on a time scale of 10<sup>2</sup>–10<sup>3</sup> years. In addition the  
28 remaining 7–8% may be compensated by long-term terrestrial weathering cycles involving silicate  
29 carbonates (Archer et al., 1998). Due to the slow CaCO<sub>3</sub> buffering mechanism (and the slow silicate  
30 weathering), atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> partial pressure will approach a new equilibrium asymptotically only after  
31 several tens of thousands of years (Archer, 2005) (Figure 7.12).  
32

33 [INSERT FIGURE 7.12 HERE]  
34

35 Elevated ambient CO<sub>2</sub> levels appear also to influence the production rate of POC by marine calcifying  
36 planktonic organisms (e.g., Zondervan et al., 2001). This increased carbon fixation under higher CO<sub>2</sub> levels  
37 was also observed for three diatom species (diatoms are siliceous phytoplankton) (Riebesell et al., 1993). It  
38 is critical to know whether these increased carbon fixation rates translate also into increased export  
39 production rates, i.e., removal of carbon to greater depths. Studies on the nutrient to carbon ratio in marine  
40 phytoplankton have not yet shown any significant changes related to CO<sub>2</sub> concentration of the nutrient  
41 utilization efficiency (expressed through the 'Redfield ratio' C:N:P:Si) in organic tissue (Burkhardt et al.,  
42 1999).  
43

#### 44 7.3.4.3 Carbon Cycle Feedbacks to Changes in Physical Forcing

45

46 A more sluggish ocean circulation and increased density stratification, both expected in a warmer climate,  
47 would slow down the vertical transport of carbon, alkalinity and nutrients, and the replenishment of the  
48 ocean surface with water that has not yet been in contact with anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub>. This narrowing of the  
49 'bottleneck' for anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> invasion into the ocean would provide a significant positive feedback on  
50 atmospheric greenhouse gas concentrations (Bolin and Eriksson, 1959; see also the carbon cycle climate  
51 model simulations by Cox et al., 2000; Friedlingstein et al., 2001; Friedlingstein et al., 2006). As long as the  
52 vertical transfer rates for marine biogenic particles remain unchanged, in a more sluggish ocean the  
53 biological carbon pump will be more efficient (Boyle 1988; Heinze et al., 1991), thus inducing a negative  
54 feedback, which is expected to be smaller than the physical transport feedback (Broecker, 1991; Maier-  
55 Reimer et al., 1996; Plattner et al., 2001) (see Figure 7.10). However, a modelling study by Bopp et al.  
56 (2005) predicts a decrease in vertical particle transfer and hence shallower depths of remineralisation of  
57 particulate organic carbon resulting in a positive CO<sub>2</sub> feedback. Further changes in plankton community

1 structure including the role of N<sub>2</sub>-fixing organisms can feed back to the carbon cycle (Sarmiento et al., 2004;  
2 Mahaffey et al., 2005). Changes in ocean circulation can affect shelf sea and coastal sea circulation systems  
3 regionally, leading either to increased export of nutrients plus carbon from the shallow seas into the open  
4 ocean or to increased upwelling of nutrients plus carbon onto the shelf and towards coastal areas (Chen et al.,  
5 2003; Smith and Hollibaugh, 1993; Walsh, 1991; Borges, 2005). A reduction in sea ice cover may increase  
6 the uptake area for anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> and act as a minor negative carbon feedback (ACIA, 2005). The  
7 physical ‘bottleneck’ feedback dominates over circulation change induced biological feedbacks, resulting in  
8 an anticipated overall positive feedback to climate change. Both feedbacks depend on details of the future  
9 ocean circulation and model projections show a large range.

10  
11 *Warming:* The solubility of CO<sub>2</sub> gas in seawater and the two dissociation constants of carbonic acid in  
12 seawater depend on temperature and salinity (Weiss, 1974; Millero et al., 2002). A 1°C increase of sea  
13 surface temperature produces an increase in CO<sub>2</sub> partial pressure of 6.9–10.2 ppm after 100–1000 yr (Heinze  
14 et al., 2003; see also Plattner et al., 2001; Broecker and Peng, 1986). Warming may increase the biological  
15 uptake rate of nutrients and carbon from surface waters, but the net effect on export and DIC is uncertain.  
16 Laws et al. (2000) proposed that export efficiency increases with net photosynthesis at low temperatures,  
17 which implies a positive feedback to warming. In addition, DOC may be degraded more quickly at higher  
18 temperatures.

#### 20 7.3.4.4 Carbon Cycle Feedbacks Induced by Nutrient Cycling and Land Ocean Coupling

21 Rivers deliver carbon (DIC, DOC) and nutrients to the ocean. Rising CO<sub>2</sub> levels in the atmosphere and land  
22 use may lead to increased chemical and physical weathering resulting in increased carbon and alkalinity  
23 loads in rivers (Raymond and Cole, 2003; Freeman et al., 2004; Hejzlar et al., 2003; Clair et al., 1999).  
24 Depending on the lithology and soil composition of the catchment areas, increased levels of alkalinity, DIC,  
25 or DOC can lead to local positive or negative feedbacks. Mobilisation of silicate carbonates from soils and  
26 transfer to the ocean would lead to a negative feedback on atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> on long time scales (Dupre et  
27 al., 2003). Variations in nutrient supply can lead to species shifts and to deviations from the large scale  
28 average Redfield ratios mainly in coastal waters, but also in the open ocean (Pahlow and Riebesell, 2000).  
29 Nutrient supply to the ocean has been changed through increased nitrate release from land due to fertilizer  
30 use as well as nitrogen deposition from the atmosphere in highly polluted areas (De Leeuw et al., 2001;  
31 Green et al., 2004).

32  
33 Dust deposition to the ocean provides an important source of micronutrients (iron, zinc and others, e.g., Frew  
34 et al., 2001; Boyd et al., 2004) and ballast material to the ocean. Areas where iron is not supplied by aeolian  
35 dust transport in sufficient amounts tend to be iron-limited. A warmer climate may result on the average in a  
36 decrease of dust mobilisation and transport (Mahowald and Luo, 2003; Werner et al., 2002) although  
37 increased dust loads may result as well due to changes in land use change (Tegen et al., 2004) and in  
38 vegetation cover (Woodward et al., 2005). A decrease of dust load could result in a net positive feedback  
39 towards further increasing CO<sub>2</sub> through a weakening of marine biological production and export of  
40 aggregates due to clay ballast (Ittekkot, 1993; Haake and Ittekkot, 1990). Changes in plankton species  
41 composition and regional shifts of high production zones due to a changing climate can lead to a series of  
42 further feedbacks. Light absorption due to changes in bio-optical heating may change and induce a  
43 respective temperature change of ocean surface water (Sathyendranath et al., 1991; Wetzel et al., 2006). An  
44 increase of blooms involving calcifying organisms as indicated for the high northern latitudes (Broerse et al.,  
45 2003; Smyth et al., 2004) can temporarily increase surface ocean albedo, though the effect on the radiation  
46 budget is small (Tyrell et al., 1999).

#### 48 7.3.4.5 Summary of Marine Carbon Cycle Climate Couplings

49  
50 Coupling between the marine carbon cycle and climate are summarised in Table 7.3 and below.

##### 52 7.3.4.5.1 Robust findings

- 53 • A potential slowing down of the ocean circulation and the decrease of seawater buffering with rising  
54 CO<sub>2</sub> concentration will suppress oceanic uptake of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub>.
- 55 • Ocean CO<sub>2</sub>-uptake has lowered the average ocean pH (increased acidity) by approximately 0.1 since  
56 1750. Ocean acidification will continue and is directly and inescapably coupled to the invasion of  
57 anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> into the ocean.

- 1 • Inorganic chemical buffering and dissolution of marine calcium carbonate sediment are the main oceanic  
2 processes for neutralizing anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub>. These processes cannot prevent a temporary build up of a  
3 large atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> pool because of the slow large scale overturning circulation.  
4

#### 5 7.3.4.5.2 *Key uncertainties*

- 6 • Future changes in ocean circulation and density stratification are still highly uncertain. Both the physical  
7 uptake of CO<sub>2</sub> by the ocean and changes in the biological cycling of carbon depend on these factors.  
8 • The overall reaction of the marine biological carbon cycling (including processes such as nutrient  
9 cycling as well as ecosystem changes including the role of bacteria and viruses) to a warm and high CO<sub>2</sub>  
10 world is not yet well understood. Several small feedback mechanisms may add up to a significant one.  
11 • The response of marine biota to ocean acidification is not yet clear, both for the physiology of individual  
12 organisms and for ecosystem functioning as a whole. Potential impacts are expected especially for  
13 organisms which build CaCO<sub>3</sub> shell material ('bio-calcification'). Extinction thresholds will likely be  
14 crossed for some organisms in some regions in the coming century.  
15

16 [INSERT TABLE 7.3 HERE]  
17

### 18 7.3.5 *Coupling Between the Carbon Cycle and Climate*

#### 19 20 7.3.5.1 *Introduction*

21  
22 Atmospheric carbon dioxide is increasing at only about half the rate implied by fossil fuel plus land-use  
23 emissions, with the remainder being taken-up by the ocean, and vegetation and soil on land. Therefore the  
24 land and ocean carbon cycles are currently helping to mitigate against CO<sub>2</sub>-induced climate change.

25 However, these carbon cycle processes are also sensitive to climate. The glacial-interglacial cycles are an  
26 example of tight coupling between climate and carbon cycle over long timescales, but there is also clear  
27 evidence of the carbon cycle responding to short-term climatic anomalies such as the El Niño Southern  
28 Oscillation and Arctic Oscillation (Jones, C.D., et al., 2001; Bousquet et al., 2000; Rayner et al., 1999;  
29 Lintner, 2002; Russell and Wallace, 2004) and the climate perturbation arising from the Pinatubo volcanic  
30 eruption (Jones and Cox, 2001a; Lucht et al., 2002; Angert et al., 2004).  
31

32 Previous IPCC reports have used simplified or 'reduced-form' models to estimate the impact of climate  
33 change on the carbon cycle. However, detailed climate projections carried out with atmosphere-ocean  
34 general circulation models (AOGCMs) have typically used a prescribed CO<sub>2</sub> concentration scenario,  
35 neglecting two-way coupling between climate and the carbon cycle. This section discusses the first  
36 generation of coupled climate-carbon cycle AOGCM simulations, using the results to highlight a number of  
37 critical issues in the interaction between climate change and the carbon cycle.  
38

#### 39 7.3.5.2 *Coupled Climate-Carbon Cycle Projections*

40  
41 The TAR reported two initial climate projections using AOGCMs with interactive carbon cycles. Both  
42 indicated positive feedback due largely to impacts of climate warming on land carbon storage (Cox et al.,  
43 2000; Friedlingstein et al., 2001), but the magnitude of the feedback varied markedly between the models  
44 (Friedlingstein et al., 2003). Since the TAR a number of other climate modelling groups have completed  
45 climate-carbon cycle projections (Thompson et al., 2004; Matthews et al., 2005; Zeng et al., 2004; Brovkin  
46 et al., 2004; Fung et al., 2005; Kawamiya et al., 2005; Sitch et al., 2005), as part of the Coupled Climate-  
47 Carbon Cycle Model Intercomparison Project (C<sup>4</sup>MIP). The eleven models involved in C<sup>4</sup>MIP differ in the  
48 complexity of their components (Friedlingstein et al., 2006), including both Earth System Models of  
49 Intermediate Complexity and AOGCMs.  
50

51 The models were forced by historical and SRES A2 anthropogenic emissions of CO<sub>2</sub> for the 1850–2100 time  
52 period. Each modelling group carried out at least two simulations; one 'coupled' in which climate change  
53 affects the carbon cycle, and one 'uncoupled' in which atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> increases do not influence climate  
54 (so that the carbon cycle experiences no CO<sub>2</sub>-induced climate change). A comparison of the runs defines the  
55 climate-carbon cycle feedback, quantified by the feedback factor:  $F = \Delta C_A^c / \Delta C_A^u$ , where  $\Delta C_A^c$  is the change  
56 in CO<sub>2</sub> in the coupled run, and  $\Delta C_A^u$  is the change in CO<sub>2</sub> in the uncoupled run. All of the eleven C<sup>4</sup>MIP  
57 models produce a positive climate-carbon cycle feedback, but with feedback factors varying from 1.04

(Model E) to 1.44 (Model A). This translates into an extra CO<sub>2</sub> concentration of between 20 and 224 ppm by 2100, with a mean of 87 ppm (Table 7.4).

*Increase in airborne fraction of total emissions in the 21st century.* All C<sup>4</sup>MIP models predict that an increasing fraction of total anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> emissions will remain airborne through the 21st century. Figure 7.13 shows the simulated partitioning of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> for the entire simulation period to 2100 from each of the coupled models (red letters), and compares this with the partitioning simulated by the same models over the historical period to 1999 (black letters). The dashed box shows observational constraints on the historical CO<sub>2</sub> partitioning, based on estimates of changes in ocean carbon storage (Sabine et al., 2004a), and total anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. The area of this box is largely due to uncertainties in the net land-use emissions. The majority of the models sit within or very close to the historical constraints, but they differ in the magnitude of the changes projected for the 21st century. However, all models produce an increase in the fraction of total emissions that remain in the atmosphere, and most also indicate a decline in the fraction of emissions absorbed by the ocean (9 out of 11 models), and the land (10 out of 11 models). In the case of the oceanic uptake this is largely a consequence of the reduced buffering capacity as CO<sub>2</sub> increases, and therefore also occurs in the uncoupled C<sup>4</sup>MIP models.

[INSERT FIGURE 7.13 HERE]

### 7.3.5.3 Sensitivity Analysis

The coupled and uncoupled model experiments can be used to separate the effects of climate change and CO<sub>2</sub> increase on land and ocean carbon storage (Friedlingstein et al., 2003). Table 7.4 also shows the linear sensitivity parameters diagnosed from each of the C<sup>4</sup>MIP models (Friedlingstein et al., 2006).

#### 7.3.5.3.1 Increase in ocean carbon uptake with atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>

The ocean takes up CO<sub>2</sub> at a rate which depends on the difference between the partial pressures of CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere and the surface ocean. Model estimates of uptake differ primarily because of differences in the rate at which carbon is exported from the surface ocean to depth by the large-scale circulation (Doney et al., 2004; Section 7.3.4.1; Box 7.3) and the biological pump (Sarmiento et al., 2004). Ocean carbon cycle model intercomparisons have shown that the simulated circulation in the Southern Ocean can have a large impact on the efficiency with which CO<sub>2</sub> and other anthropogenic tracers such as CFCs, are drawn down (Orr et al., 2001; Dutay et al., 2002). The C<sup>4</sup>MIP models show ocean carbon storage increases ranging from 0.9 to 1.6 GtC ppm<sup>-1</sup>, which is equivalent to ocean uptake increasing at between 42 and 75 % of the rate of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> increase. Basic ocean carbonate chemistry suggests that the ocean-borne fraction of emissions will fall in the future, even in the absence of climate change, because of a increasing ocean buffer factor (section 7.3.4.2).

#### 7.3.5.3.2 Increase in land carbon uptake with atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>

In the absence of land-use change and forest fires, land carbon storage depends on the balance between the input of carbon as NPP, and the loss of carbon as heterotrophic (soil) respiration (R<sub>h</sub>) (Section 7.3.3). There is an ongoing debate concerning the importance of CO<sub>2</sub>-fertilization at the patch-scale where other constraints such as nitrogen limitation may dominate; recent surveys indicate a wide range of possible responses to a CO<sub>2</sub> increase of around 50%, with average increases of 12% to 23% (Norby et al., 2005; see Section 7.3.3.1).

**Table 7.4.** Impact of carbon cycle feedbacks in the C<sup>4</sup>MIP models. Column 2 shows the impact of climate change on the CO<sub>2</sub> concentration by 2100, and column 3 shows the related amplification of the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> increase, i.e. the climate-carbon cycle feedback factor. Columns 4 to 8 list effective sensitivity parameters of the models: transient sensitivity of mean global temperature to CO<sub>2</sub>, and the sensitivities of land and ocean carbon storage to CO<sub>2</sub> and climate (Friedlingstein et al, 2006). These parameters were calculated by comparison of the coupled and uncoupled runs over the entire period of the simulations (typically 1860-2100). Model details are given in Friedlingstein et al. (2006).

Model	Impact of climate	Climate-Carbon	Transient Climate	Land Carbon Storage	Ocean Carbon	Land Carbon	Ocean Carbon
-------	-------------------	----------------	-------------------	---------------------	--------------	-------------	--------------

	change on the CO <sub>2</sub> concentration by 2100 (ppmv)	Feedback Factor	Sensitivity to doubling CO <sub>2</sub> (K)	Sensitivity to CO <sub>2</sub> (GtC ppm <sup>-1</sup> )	Storage Sensitivity to CO <sub>2</sub> (GtC ppm <sup>-1</sup> )	Storage Sensitivity to Climate (GtC K <sup>-1</sup> )	Storage Sensitivity to Climate (GtC K <sup>-1</sup> )
A. HadCM3LC	224	1.44	2.3	1.3	0.9	-175	-24
B. IPSL-CM2C	74	1.18	2.3	1.6	1.6	-97	-30
C. MPI-M	83	1.18	2.6	1.4	1.1	-64	-22
D. LLNL	51	1.13	2.5	2.5	0.9	-81	-14
E. NCAR CSM-1	20	1.04	1.2	1.1	0.9	-24	-17
F. FRCGC	128	1.26	2.3	1.4	1.2	-111	-47
G. Uvic-2.7	129	1.25	2.3	1.2	1.1	-97	-43
H. UMD	98	1.17	2.0	0.2	1.5	-36	-60
I. BERN-CC	65	1.15	1.5	1.6	1.3	-104	-38
J. CLIMBER2-LPJ	59	1.11	1.9	1.2	0.9	-64	-22
K. IPSL-CM4-LOOP	32	1.07	2.7	1.2	1.1	-19	-17
<b>Mean</b>	<b>87</b>	<b>1.18</b>	<b>2.1</b>	<b>1.4</b>	<b>1.1</b>	<b>-79</b>	<b>-30</b>
Std Dev	±57	±0.11	±0.4	±0.5	±0.3	±45	±15

1  
2  
3 The C<sup>4</sup>MIP models show increases in global NPP of between 6% and 33% when CO<sub>2</sub> increases over the  
4 same range. These figures are not directly comparable: some C<sup>4</sup>MIP models include vegetation dynamics,  
5 which is likely to increase the vegetation cover as well as the NPP per unit of vegetation area, and therefore  
6 lead to higher overall sensitivity of global NPP to CO<sub>2</sub>. The Free-Air CO<sub>2</sub> Enrichment experiments also  
7 typically involve an instantaneous increase in CO<sub>2</sub>. However, most C<sup>4</sup>MIP models are within the range of the  
8 CO<sub>2</sub> sensitivities measured.

9  
10 The overall response of land carbon storage to CO<sub>2</sub> is given by the fifth column of Table 7.4. The C<sup>4</sup>MIP  
11 models show time-mean land carbon storage increases ranging from 0.2 to 2.5 GtC ppm<sup>-1</sup>, with all but two  
12 models between 1.1 and 1.6 GtC ppm<sup>-1</sup>. This response is driven by the CO<sub>2</sub>-fertilization of NPP in each  
13 model, with a counteracting tendency for the mean soil carbon turnover rate (i.e., the heterotrophic  
14 respiration by unit soil carbon) to increase even in the absence of climate change. This somewhat surprising  
15 effect of CO<sub>2</sub> is seen to varying degrees in all C<sup>4</sup>MIP models. It appears to arise because CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization of  
16 NPP acts particularly to increase vegetation carbon, and therefore litterfall and soil carbon, in productive  
17 tropical regions which have high intrinsic decomposition rates. This increases the average turnover rate of  
18 the global soil carbon pool even though local turnover rates are unchanged. In some models (e.g., model C)  
19 this acts to offset a significant fraction of the land carbon increase arising from CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization. Models  
20 with large responses of ocean or land carbon storage to CO<sub>2</sub> tend to have weaker climate-carbon cycle  
21 feedbacks because a significant fraction of any carbon released through climate change effects is reabsorbed  
22 through direct CO<sub>2</sub> effects (Thompson et al. 2004).

#### 23 24 7.3.5.3.3 *Transient climate sensitivity to CO<sub>2</sub>*

25 The strength of the climate-carbon cycle feedback loop depends on both the sensitivity of the carbon cycle to  
26 climate, and the sensitivity of climate to CO<sub>2</sub>. The equilibrium climate sensitivity to doubling CO<sub>2</sub> remains a  
27 critical uncertainty in projections of future climate change, but also has a significant bearing on future CO<sub>2</sub>  
28 concentrations, with higher climate sensitivities leading to larger climate-carbon cycle feedbacks (Andreae et  
29 al., 2005). The fourth column of Table 7.4 shows the transient global climate sensitivity (i.e., the global  
30 climate warming that results when the transient simulation passes 2 x CO<sub>2</sub>) for each of the C<sup>4</sup>MIP models.  
31 All but 2 models (models E and I) have transient climate sensitivities in the range 1.9 to 2.7 K. However,  
32 differences in carbon cycle responses are likely to occur because of potentially large differences in regional  
33 climate change, especially where this affects water availability on the land.

#### 34 35 7.3.5.3.4 *Dependence of ocean carbon uptake on climate.*

36 Climate change can reduce ocean uptake through reductions in CO<sub>2</sub> solubility, suppression of vertical  
37 mixing by thermal stratification, and decreases in surface salinity. On longer timescales (>70 years) the  
38 ocean carbon sink may also be affected by climate-driven changes in large-scale circulation (e.g., a slowing

down of the thermohaline circulation). The last column of Table 7.4 shows the sensitivity of ocean carbon storage to climate change as diagnosed from the C<sup>4</sup>MIP models. All models indicate a reduction of the ocean carbon sink by climate change between  $-14$  and  $-60$  GtC K<sup>-1</sup>, implying a positive climate-CO<sub>2</sub> feedback.

#### 7.3.5.3.5 Dependence of land carbon storage on climate.

The major land-atmosphere fluxes of CO<sub>2</sub> are strongly climate dependent. NPP and heterotrophic respiration are both very sensitive to water availability and ambient temperatures. Changes in water availability depend critically on uncertain regional aspects of climate change projections and are therefore likely to remain a dominant source of uncertainty (see Chapter 11). The overall sensitivity of land carbon storage to climate (Table 7.4, seventh column) is negative in all models, implying a positive climate-CO<sub>2</sub> feedback, but the range is large:  $-19$  to  $-175$  GtC K<sup>-1</sup>. These values are determined by the combined effects of climate change on NPP and the soil carbon turnover (or decomposition) rate, as shown in Table 7.5.

**Table 7.5.** Effective sensitivities of land processes in the C<sup>4</sup>MIP models: % change of vegetation net primary productivity (NPP) to CO<sub>2</sub> doubling (Column 2), and sensitivities of vegetation NPP and specific heterotrophic soil respiration to a 1K global temperature increase (Columns 3 and 4).

Model	Sensitivity of Vegetation NPP to CO <sub>2</sub> : % change for a CO <sub>2</sub> doubling	Sensitivity of Vegetation NPP to climate: % change for a 1K increase	Sensitivity of Specific Heterotrophic Respiration Rate to climate: % change for a 1K increase
A. HadCM3LC	57	-5.8	10.2
B. IPSL-CM2C	50	-4.5	2.3
C. MPI-M	76	-4.0	2.8
D. LLNL	73	-0.4	7.0
E. NCAR CSM-1	34	0.8	6.2
F. FRCGC	21	1.2	7.2
G. UVic-2.7	47	-2.3	6.5
H. UMC	12	-1.6	4.8
I. BERN-CC	46	1.2	8.7
J. CLIMBER2-LPJ	44	1.9	9.4
K. IPSL-CM4-LOOP	64	-0.3	2.9
Mean	48	-1.3	6.2
Std Dev	±20	±2.6	±2.7

The C<sup>4</sup>MIP models utilise different representations of soil carbon turnover, ranging from single-pool models (model A) to nine-pool models (model E). However, most soil models assume a similar acceleration of decay with temperature, approximately equivalent to a doubling of the specific respiration rate for every 10 °C warming. This temperature sensitivity is broadly consistent with a long history of lab and field measurements of soil efflux (Raich and Schlesinger, 1992), although there is an ongoing difficulty in separating root and soil respiration. Note however that the expected dependence on temperature was not found at the whole-ecosystem level for decadal time scales, in forest soils (Giardina and Ryan, 2000, Melillo et al., 2002) grasslands (Luo et al., 2001), or boreal forests (Dunn et al., 2005). These apparent discrepancies may reflect the rapid depletion of labile pools of organic matter, with strong temperature responses likely so long as litter inputs are maintained (Knorr et al., 2005). Nevertheless, the temperature sensitivity of the slow carbon pools is still poorly known.

Table 7.5 shows that all C<sup>4</sup>MIP models simulate an overall increase in soil carbon turnover rate as the climate warms, ranging from 2% to 10% per degree K. The use of a single soil carbon pool in the Hadley model (A) cannot completely account for the relatively large sensitivity of soil respiration to temperature in this model (Jones et al., 2005), as evidenced by the lower effective sensitivity diagnosed from the UVic model (model G), which uses the same soil-vegetation component. It seems more likely that differences in soil moisture simulations are playing the key part in determining the effective sensitivity of soil turnover rate

1 to climate. Table 7.5 also shows the effective sensitivities of NPP to climate, ranging from a significant  
2 reductions of 6% K<sup>-1</sup> to smaller climate-change driven increases of 2% K<sup>-1</sup> under climate change. This  
3 variation may reflect different timescales for boreal forest response to warming (leading to a positive impact  
4 on global NPP), as well as different regional patterns of climate change (Fung et al., 2005). The models with  
5 the largest negative responses of NPP to climate (models A, B and C) also show the tendency for tropical  
6 regions to dry under climate change, in some cases significantly (Cox et al., 2004).

#### 7 7.3.5.4 Summary on Coupling Between the Carbon Cycle and Climate

8  
9  
10 *Robust findings.* Results from the coupled climate-carbon cycle models participating in the C<sup>4</sup>MIP project  
11 support the following statements:

- 12 • All C<sup>4</sup>MIP models project an increase in the airborne fraction of total anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> emissions  
13 through the 21st century.
- 14 • CO<sub>2</sub> increase alone will lead to continued uptake by the land and the ocean, although the efficiency of  
15 this uptake will decrease through the carbonate buffering mechanism in the ocean, and through  
16 saturation of the land carbon sink..
- 17 • Climate change alone will tend to suppress both land and ocean carbon uptake, increasing the fraction of  
18 anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> emissions which remain airborne and producing a positive feedback on climate  
19 change. The magnitude of this feedback varies among the C<sup>4</sup>MIP models, ranging from a 4 % to 44%  
20 increase in the rate of increase of CO<sub>2</sub>, with a mean (± standard deviation) of 18 ± 11%.

21  
22 *Key uncertainties.* The C<sup>4</sup>MIP models also exhibit uncertainties in the evolution of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> for a  
23 given anthropogenic emissions scenario. Figure 7.14 shows how uncertainties in the sensitivities of ocean  
24 and land carbon processes contribute to uncertainties in the fraction of emissions that remain in the  
25 atmosphere. The confidence limits were produced by spanning the range of sensitivities diagnosed from the  
26 eleven C<sup>4</sup>MIP models (Tables 7.4 and 7.5). In the absence of climate change effects (lowest three bars),  
27 models simulate increased uptake by ocean and land (primarily as a result of CO<sub>2</sub> enhancement of NPP),  
28 with a slight offset of the land uptake by enhancement of the specific heterotrophic respiration rate (see  
29 Section 7.3.5.3.2). However, there is a wide range of response to CO<sub>2</sub>, even in the absence of climate change  
30 effects on the carbon cycle. Climate change increases the fraction of emissions that remain airborne by  
31 suppressing ocean uptake, enhancing soil respiration, and reducing plant NPP. The sensitivity of NPP to  
32 climate change is especially uncertain because it depends on changing soil water availability which varies  
33 significantly between GCMs, with some models suggesting major drying and reduced productivity in  
34 tropical ecosystems (Cox et al., 2004). The transient climate sensitivity to CO<sub>2</sub> is also a major contributor to  
35 the overall uncertainty in the climate-carbon cycle feedback (top bar).

36  
37 [INSERT FIGURE 7.14 HERE]

38  
39 Other potentially important climate-carbon cycle interactions were not included in these first generation  
40 C<sup>4</sup>MIP experiments. The ocean ecosystem models used in C<sup>4</sup>MIP are at an early stage of development.  
41 These models have simple representations of the biological fluxes, which include the fundamental response  
42 to changes in internal nutrients, temperature, and light availability, but for most models do not include the  
43 more complex responses to changes in ecosystem structure. Changes in ecosystem structure can occur when  
44 specific organisms respond to surface warming, acidification, changes in nutrient ratios resulting from  
45 changes in external sources of nutrients (atmosphere or rivers), and changes in upper trophic levels  
46 (fisheries). Shifts in the structure of ocean ecosystems can influence the rate of CO<sub>2</sub> uptake by the ocean  
47 (Bopp et al., 2005).

48  
49 The first-generation C<sup>4</sup>MIP models also currently exclude, by design, the effects of forest fires and prior land  
50 use change. Forest regrowth may account for a large part of the land carbon sink in some regions (e.g.,  
51 Pacala et al., 2001; Schimel et al., 2001; Hurtt et al., 2002; Sitch et al., 2005), while combustion of  
52 vegetation and soil organic matter may be responsible for a significant fraction of the interannual variability  
53 in CO<sub>2</sub> (Kasischke et al., 2005; Cochrane, 2003; Nepstad et al., 2004; Randerson et al., 2005). Other  
54 important processes were excluded in part because modelling these processes is even less straightforward.  
55 Among these are nitrogen cycling on the land (which could enhance or suppress CO<sub>2</sub> uptake by plants) and  
56 the impacts of increasing ozone concentrations on plants (which could suppress CO<sub>2</sub> uptake).

## 7.4 Reactive Gases and the Climate System

The atmospheric concentration of many reactive gases has increased substantially during the industrial era as a result of human activities. Some of these compounds (methane, nitrous oxide, halocarbons, ozone, etc.) interact with longwave (infrared) solar radiation and, as a result, contribute to 'greenhouse warming'. Ozone also absorbs efficiently shortwave (ultraviolet and visible) solar energy, so that it protects the biosphere (including humans) from harmful radiation and plays a key role for the energy budget of the middle atmosphere. Many atmospheric chemical species are emitted at the surface as a result of biological processes (soils, vegetation, oceans) or anthropogenic activities (fossil fuel consumption, land-use changes) before being photochemically destroyed in the atmosphere, and converted to compounds that are eventually removed by wet and dry deposition. The oxidizing power (or capacity) of the atmosphere is determined primarily by the atmospheric concentration of the hydroxyl (OH) radical (daytime) and to a lesser extent of NO<sub>3</sub> (night time), ozone and H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>. The coupling between chemical processes in the atmosphere and the climate system (Figure 7.15) are complex because they involve a large number of physical, chemical and biological processes that are not always very well quantified. An important issue is to determine to what extent predicted climate change could affect air quality. The goal of this Section is assess recent progress made in the understanding of the two-way interactions between reactive gases and the climate system.

[INSERT FIGURE 7.15 HERE]

### 7.4.1 Methane (CH<sub>4</sub>)

#### 7.4.1.1 Biogeochemistry and Budgets of CH<sub>4</sub>

Atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> originates from both non-biogenic and biogenic sources. Non-biogenic CH<sub>4</sub> includes emissions from fossil fuel mining and burning (natural gas, petroleum and coal), biomass burning, waste treatment and geological sources (fossil CH<sub>4</sub> from natural gas seepage in sedimentary basins and geothermal/volcanic CH<sub>4</sub>). However, emissions from biogenic sources account for more than 70% of the global total. These sources include wetlands, rice agriculture, livestock, landfill, forest, ocean and termites. CH<sub>4</sub> emissions from most of these sources involve ecosystem processes that result from complex sequences of events beginning with primary fermentation of organic macromolecules to acetic acid (CH<sub>3</sub>COOH), other carboxylic acids, alcohols, CO<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>, followed by secondary fermentation of the alcohols and carboxylic acids to acetate, H<sub>2</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub>, which are finally converted to CH<sub>4</sub> by the so-called methanogenic archaea: CH<sub>3</sub>COOH → CH<sub>4</sub>+CO<sub>2</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub>+4H<sub>2</sub> → CH<sub>4</sub>+2H<sub>2</sub>O (Conrad, 1996). Alternatively, CH<sub>4</sub> sources can be divided as anthropogenic and natural. The anthropogenic sources include rice agriculture, livestock, landfill and waste treatment, some biomass burning, and fossil fuel combustion. Natural CH<sub>4</sub> is emitted from sources such as wetlands, oceans, forests, fire, termites and geological sources (Table 7.6).

The net rate of CH<sub>4</sub> emissions is generally estimated from three approaches: (1) extrapolation from direct flux measurements and observations, (2) process-based modelling (bottom-up approach), and (3) inverse modelling that relies on spatially distributed, temporally continuous observations of concentration, and in some cases isotopic composition in the atmosphere (top-down approach). The top-down method also includes aircraft and satellite observations (Frankenberg et al., 2005, 2006; Xiao et al., 2004). When the bottom-up approach is used to extrapolate the emissions to larger scales, uncertainty results from the inherent large temporal and spatial variations of fluxes, and the limited range of observational conditions. The top-down approach helps to overcome the weaknesses in bottom-up methods. However, obstacles for extensive application of the top-down approach include inadequate observations, and insufficient capabilities of the models to account for error amplification in the inversion process and to simulate complex topography and meteorology (Dentener et al., 2003a; Mikaloff Fletcher et al., 2004a, 2004b; Chen and Prinn, 2005, 2006). Measurements of isotopes of CH<sub>4</sub> (<sup>13</sup>C, <sup>14</sup>C, and <sup>2</sup>H) provide additional constraints on CH<sub>4</sub> budgets and specific sources, but such data are even more limited (Bergamaschi et al., 2000; Lassey et al., 2000; Mikaloff Fletcher et al., 2004a, 2004b).

Since TAR, availability of new data from various measurement networks and from national reporting documents has enabled re-estimates of CH<sub>4</sub> source magnitudes and insights into individual source strengths. Total global preindustrial emissions of CH<sub>4</sub> are estimated to be 200–250 Tg CH<sub>4</sub> yr<sup>-1</sup> (Chappellaz et al., 1993; Etheridge et al., 1998; Houweling et al., 2000; Ferretti et al., 2005; Valdes et al., 2005). Of this,

1 natural CH<sub>4</sub> sources emitted between 190 and 220 Tg CH<sub>4</sub> yr<sup>-1</sup>, and anthropogenic sources (rice agriculture,  
2 livestock, biomass burning and waste) account for the rest (Houweling et al., 2000; Ruddiman and Thomson,  
3 2001). In contrast, anthropogenic emissions dominate present-day CH<sub>4</sub> budgets, accounting for >60% of the  
4 total global budget (Table 7.6).

5  
6 [INSERT TABLE 7.6 HERE]  
7

8 The single largest CH<sub>4</sub> source is natural wetlands. Recent estimates combine bottom-up and top-down  
9 fluxes, and global observations of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> concentrations in a 3-D atmospheric transport and  
10 chemical model (ATCM) simulation (Chen and Prinn, 2005, 2006). In these estimates, southern and tropical  
11 regions account for >70% of total global wetland emissions. Other top-down studies that include both direct  
12 observations and <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C ratios of CH<sub>4</sub> suggest greater emissions in tropical regions compared with  
13 previously estimates (Mikaloff Fletcher et al., 2004a; 2004b, Xiao et al., 2004, Frankenberg et al., 2006).  
14 However, several bottom-up studies indicate less emission from tropical rice agriculture (Khalil and Shearer  
15 2006, Li et al., 2002, Yan et al., 2003). Frankenberg et al. (2005, 2006) and Keppler et al. (2006) suggest that  
16 tropical trees emit CH<sub>4</sub> via an unidentified process. The first estimate of this source was 10–30% (62–236 Tg  
17 yr<sup>-1</sup>) of the global total, but Kirschbaum et al. (2006) revise this estimate downwards to 10–60 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup>.  
18 Representative <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C ratios (δ<sup>13</sup>C values) of CH<sub>4</sub> emitted from individual sources are included in Table 7.6.  
19 Due to isotope fractionation associated with CH<sub>4</sub> production and consumption processes, CH<sub>4</sub> emitted from  
20 each source exhibits a measurably different δ<sup>13</sup>C value. Therefore, it is possible, using mixing models, to  
21 constrain further the sources of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub>.  
22

23 Geological sources of CH<sub>4</sub> are not included in Table 7.6. However, several studies suggest that significant  
24 amounts of CH<sub>4</sub>, produced within the Earth crust (mainly by bacterial and thermogenic processes), are  
25 released into the atmosphere through faults and fractured rocks, mud volcanoes on land and the seafloor,  
26 submarine gas seepage, microseepage over dry lands and geothermal seeps (Etiope, 2004, Etiope and  
27 Klusman, 2002, Kvenvolden and Rogers, 2005). Emissions from these sources are estimated to be as large as  
28 40-60 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup>.  
29

30 The major CH<sub>4</sub> sinks are oxidation with OH in the troposphere, biological CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in drier soil, and  
31 loss to the stratosphere (Table 7.6). Oxidation with chlorine (Cl) atoms in the marine atmospheric boundary  
32 layer is suggested as an additional sink for CH<sub>4</sub>, possibly constituting an additional loss of ~19 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup>  
33 (Gupta et al., 1997; Tyler et al., 2000; Platt et al., 2004; Allan et al., 2005). However, the decline in growth  
34 rate of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> concentration since TAR shows no clear correlation with change in sink strengths  
35 over the same period (Prinn et al., 2001, 2005; Allan et al., 2005). This trend has continued since 1993, and  
36 the reduction of the CH<sub>4</sub> growth rate has been suggested to be a consequence of a stabilization of sources  
37 and the approach of the global CH<sub>4</sub> budget towards steady state (Dlugokencky et al., 1998, 2003). Thus total  
38 emissions are likely not increasing but partitioning among the different sources may have changed (See  
39 Chapter 2, Section 2.3). As a consequence, in AR4 the sink strength is treated as reported in TAR (576 Tg-  
40 CH<sub>4</sub> yr<sup>-1</sup>). However, the AR4 estimate has been increased by 1% (to 581 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup>) to take into account the  
41 recalibration of the CH<sub>4</sub> scale explained in Chapter 2. The main difference between TAR and AR4 estimates  
42 is the source - sink imbalance inferred from the annual increment in concentration. The TAR used 8 ppb yr<sup>-1</sup>,  
43 for a period centred on 1998 when there was clearly an anomalously high growth rate. The present  
44 assessment uses 0.2 ppb yr<sup>-1</sup>, the average over 2000-2005 (see Chapter 2, Section 2.3 and Figure 2.4). Thus,  
45 using the CH<sub>4</sub> growth rate for a single anomalous year, as in the TAR, gives an anomalously high top-down  
46 value relative to the longer term average source. For a conversion factor of 2.78 Tg per ppb and an  
47 atmospheric concentration of 1774 ppb, the atmospheric burden of CH<sub>4</sub> in 2005 was 4932 Tg, with an annual  
48 average increase (2000-2005) of about 0.6 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup>. Total average annual emissions during the period  
49 considered here are approximately 582 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup>.  
50

51 Uncertainty in this estimate may arise from several sources. Uncertainty in the atmospheric concentration  
52 measurement, given in Chapter 2 as 1774 ± 1.3 ppb in 2005, is small (less than 0.1%). Uncertainty ranges for  
53 individual sink estimates are ±103 Tg (20%), ±15 Tg (50%), ±8 Tg (20%) for OH, soil and stratospheric  
54 loss, respectively (as reported in SAR). The use of a different life time for CH<sub>4</sub> (8.7 ± 1.3 years) leads to an  
55 uncertainty in overall sink strength of ±15%. Thus, the top-down method used in AR4 is constrained mainly  
56 by uncertainty in sink estimates and the choice of life time used in the mass balance calculation.  
57

### 7.4.1.2 *Effects of Climate*

Effects of climate on CH<sub>4</sub> biogeochemistry are investigated by examining records of the past and from model simulations under various climate change scenarios. Ice core records going back 650,000 years BP (Petit et al., 1999; Spahni et al., 2005) reveal that the atmospheric concentration of CH<sub>4</sub> is closely tied to atmospheric temperature, falling and rising in phase with temperature at the inception and termination of glacial episodes (Wuebbles and Hayhoe, 2002). Brook et al. (2000) showed that, following each transition, temperature increased more rapidly than CH<sub>4</sub> concentration. Since biogenic CH<sub>4</sub> production and emission from major sources (wetland, landfill, rice agriculture and biomass burning) are influenced by climate variables such as temperature and moisture, the effect of climate on emissions from these sources is significant.

Several studies indicate a high sensitivity of wetland CH<sub>4</sub> emissions to temperature and water table. Before the 1990s, elevated surface temperature and emissions from wetlands were believed to contribute to the increase in global CH<sub>4</sub> emissions (Walter and Heimann, 2001a, b; Christensen et al., 2003; Zhuang et al., 2004). Observations indicate substantial increases in CH<sub>4</sub> released from northern peatlands that are experiencing permafrost melt (Wickland et al., 2006; Christensen et al., 2004). Based on the relationship between emissions and temperature at two wetland sites in Scotland, Chapman and Thurlow (1996) predicted that CH<sub>4</sub> emissions would increase by 17, 30 and 60% for warmings of 1.5, 2.5 and 4.5°C (warming above the site's mean temperature during 1951–1980). A model simulation by Cao et al. (1998) yielded a 19% emission increase under a uniform 2°C warming. The combined effects of 2°C warming and 10% increase in precipitation yielded an increase of 21% in emissions. In most cases, the net emission depends on how an increase in temperature affects net ecosystem production (NEP), as this is the source of methanogenic substrates (Christensen et al., 2003), and on the moisture regime of wetlands, which determines their aerobiosis / anaerobiosis. Emissions increase under a scenario where an increase in temperature is associated with increases in precipitation and NEP, but emissions decrease if elevated temperature results in either reduced precipitation or reduced NEP.

For a doubling in CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, the GCM of Shindell et al. (2004) simulates a 3.4°C warming. Changes in the hydrological cycle due to this doubling of CO<sub>2</sub> cause CH<sub>4</sub> emissions from wetlands to increase by 78%. Gedney et al. (2004) also simulate an increase in CH<sub>4</sub> emissions from northern wetlands due to an increase in wetland area and an increase in CH<sub>4</sub> production due to higher temperatures. Zhuang et al. (2004) use a terrestrial ecosystem model (TEM) based on the emission data for the 1990s to study how rates of CH<sub>4</sub> emission and consumption in high-latitude soils of the Northern Hemisphere (north of 45°N) have changed over the past century (1900–2000) in response to observed change in the region's climate. They estimate that average net emissions of CH<sub>4</sub> increased 0.08 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup> over the 20th century. Their decadal net CH<sub>4</sub> emission rate correlates with soil temperature and water table depth.

In rice agriculture, climate factors that will likely influence CH<sub>4</sub> emission are those associated with plant growth. Plant growth controls net emissions by determining how much substrate will be available for either methanogenesis or methanotrophy (Matthews and Wassmann, 2003). Sass et al. (2002) show that CH<sub>4</sub> emissions correlate strongly with plant growth (height) in a Texas rice field. Any climate change scenario that results in an increase in plant biomass in rice agriculture is likely to increase CH<sub>4</sub> emissions (Xu et al., 2004). However, the magnitude of increased emission depends largely on water management. For example, field drainage could significantly reduce emission due to the introduction of aerobiosis in the soil (i.e., influx of air into anaerobic zones which subsequently suppresses methanogenesis, Li et al., 2002).

Past observations indicate large inter-annual variations in CH<sub>4</sub> growth rates (Dlugokencky et al., 2001). The mechanisms causing these variations are poorly understood and the role of climate is not well known. Emissions from wetlands and biomass burning may have contributed to emission peaks in 1993–1994 and 1997–1998 (Langenfelds et al., 2002; Butler et al., 2004). Unusually warm and dry conditions in the northern hemisphere during ENSO periods increase biomass burning. Kasischke and Bruhwiler (2002) attributed CH<sub>4</sub> releases of 3–5 Tg in 1998 to boreal forest fires in Eastern Siberia resulting from unusually warm and dry conditions.

Meteorological conditions can affect global-mean removal rates (Warwick et al., 2002; Dentener et al., 2003a). Dentener et al. find that over the period 1979–1993 the primary effect resulted from changes in the

OH radical distribution caused by variations in tropical tropospheric water vapour. Johnson et al. (2001) studied predictions of the CH<sub>4</sub> evolution over the 21st Century and found that there is also a substantial increase in CH<sub>4</sub> destruction due to increases in the CH<sub>4</sub>+OH rate coefficient in a warming climate. There also appear to be significant inter-annual variations in the active-Cl sink, but a climate influence has yet to be identified (Allan et al., 2005). On the other hand, several model studies indicate that CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in soil is relatively insensitive to temperature increase (Ridgwell et al., 1999; Zhuang et al., 2004). A doubling of CO<sub>2</sub> would likely change the sink strength only marginally (in the range of -1 to +3 Tg-CH<sub>4</sub> yr<sup>-1</sup>, Ridgwell et al., 1999). However, any change in climate that alters the amount and pattern of precipitation may significantly affect the CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation capacity of soils. A process-based model simulation indicated that CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation strongly depends on soil gas diffusivity, which is a function of soil bulk density and soil moisture content (Bogner et al., 2000; Del Grosso et al., 2000).

Climate also affects the stability of CH<sub>4</sub> hydrates beneath the ocean, where large amounts of CH<sub>4</sub> are stored (~4×10<sup>6</sup> Tg, Buffett and Archer, 2004). The δ<sup>13</sup>C values of ancient seafloor carbonates reveal several hydrate dissociation events that appear to occur in connection with rapid warming episodes in the Earth's history (Dickens et al., 1997; Dickens, 2001). Model results indicate that these hydrate decomposition events occurred too fast to be controlled by the propagation of the temperature change into the sediments (Paull et al., 2003; Katz et al., 1999). Additional studies infer other indirect and inherently more rapid mechanisms such as enhanced migration of free gas, or reordering of gas hydrates due to slump slides (Hesselbo et al., 2000; Jahren et al., 2001; Kirschvink et al., 2003; Ryskin, 2003). Recent modelling suggests that today's CH<sub>4</sub> inventory would be diminished by 85% for a warming of bottom water temperatures by 3°C (Buffett and Archer, 2004). Based on this inventory, the time-dependent feedback of hydrate destabilization on global warming has been addressed using different assumptions for the time constant of destabilization: an anthropogenic release of 2000 GtC to the atmosphere could cause an additional release of CH<sub>4</sub> from gas hydrates of a similar magnitude (~2000 Gt-CH<sub>4</sub>) over a period of 1–100 kyrs (Archer and Buffett, 2005). Thus, gas hydrate decomposition represents an important positive CH<sub>4</sub> feedback to be considered in global warming scenarios on longer timescales.

In summary, advances have been made since TAR in constraining estimates of CH<sub>4</sub> source strengths and in understanding emission variations. These improvements are attributed to increasing availability of worldwide observations and improved modelling techniques. Emissions from anthropogenic sources remain the major contributor to atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> budgets. Global emissions are likely not to have increased since the time of TAR, as nearly zero growth rates in atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> concentrations have been observed with no significant change in the sink strengths.

#### 7.4.2 Nitrogen Compounds

The nitrogen cycle is integral to functioning of the earth system and to climate (Holland et al., 2005a; Vitousek et al. 1997). Over the last century human activities have dramatically increased emissions and removal of reactive nitrogen to the global atmosphere by as much as three to five fold. Perturbations of the nitrogen cycle impact the atmosphere climate system through production of three key N containing trace gases: nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O), ammonia (NH<sub>3</sub>) and nitrogen oxides (NO<sub>x</sub> = NO + NO<sub>2</sub>). N<sub>2</sub>O is the fourth largest single contributor to positive radiative forcing, and serves as the only long-lived atmospheric tracer of human perturbations to the global nitrogen cycle (Holland et al. 2005a). Nitric oxides (NO<sub>x</sub>) have short atmospheric lifetimes of hours to days (Prather et al. 2001). The dominant impact of NO<sub>x</sub> emissions on the climate is through the formation of tropospheric ozone, the third largest single contributor to positive radiative forcing (sections 2.3.6, 7.4.4). NO<sub>x</sub> emissions generate indirect negative radiative forcing by shortening the atmospheric lifetime of CH<sub>4</sub> (Prather 2002). NH<sub>3</sub> contributes to the formation of sulphate and nitrate aerosols, thereby contributing to aerosol cooling and the aerosol indirect effect (Section 7.5), and to increased nutrient supply for the carbon cycle (Section 7.5). Ammonium and nitrogen oxides are removed from the atmosphere by deposition, thus impacting the carbon cycle through increased nutrient supply (Section 7.3.3.1.3).

N<sub>2</sub>O concentrations have risen 16%, from ~270 ppbv during the preindustrial era to 319 ppbv in 2005 (Figure 7.16a). The average annual growth rate for 1999–2000 was 0.85–1.1 ppbv yr<sup>-1</sup>, ~0.3 % per year (WMO, 2003). The main change in the global N<sub>2</sub>O budget since the TAR is quantification of the substantial human-driven emission of N<sub>2</sub>O (Table 7.7: Kroeze et al., 2005; Naqvi et al., 2000; Nevison et al., 2004;

Hirsch et al., 2006). The annual source of N<sub>2</sub>O from the Earth's surface has increased by about 40–50% over preindustrial levels as a result of human activity (Hirsch et al., 2006). Human activity has increased N supply to coastal and open oceans, resulting in decreased O<sub>2</sub> availability and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions (Naqvi et al., 2000; Nevison et al., 2004).

[INSERT FIGURE 7.16 HERE]

Since the TAR, both top-down and bottom-up estimates of N<sub>2</sub>O have been refined. Agriculture remains the single biggest anthropogenic N<sub>2</sub>O source (Bouwman et al., 2002; Del Grosso et al., 2005; Smith and Conen, 2004). Land use change continues to affect N<sub>2</sub>O and NO emissions (Neill et al., 2005): logging is estimated to increase N<sub>2</sub>O and NO emissions by 30–350% depending on conditions (Keller et al., 2005). Both studies underscore the importance of nitrogen supply, temperature and moisture as regulators of trace gas emissions. The inclusion of several minor sources (human excreta, landfills, and atmospheric deposition) has increased the total bottom-up budget to 20.6 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup> (Bouwman et al., 2002). Sources of N<sub>2</sub>O now estimated since the TAR include: coastal fluxes of N<sub>2</sub>O of 0.2 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup> (± 70-%, Nevison et al. 2004), and river and estuarine fluxes of N<sub>2</sub>O of 1.5 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup> (Kroeze et al., 2005). Box model calculations show the additional river and estuarine sources to be consistent with the observed rise in atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O (Kroeze et al., 2005).

Top-down estimates of surface sources use observed concentrations to constrain total sources and their spatial distributions. A simple calculation, using the present day N<sub>2</sub>O burden divided by its atmospheric lifetime, yields a global stratospheric loss of about 12.5 ± 2.5 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup>. Combined with the atmospheric increase, this loss yields a surface source of 16 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup>. An inverse modelling study of the surface flux of N<sub>2</sub>O yields a global source of 17.2–17.4 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup> with an estimated uncertainty of 1.4 (1σ) (Hirsch et al. 2006). The largest sources of N<sub>2</sub>O are from land at tropical latitudes, the majority located north of the equator. The Hirsch et al. inversion results further suggest that N<sub>2</sub>O source estimates from agriculture and fertilizer may have increased markedly over the last three decades when compared with an earlier inverse model estimate (Prinn et al., 1990). Bottom-up estimates, which sum individual source estimates, are more evenly distributed with latitude and lack temporal variability. However, there is clear consistency between top-down and bottom-up global source estimates, which are 17.3 (15.8–18.4), and 17.7 (8.5–27.7) TgN yr<sup>-1</sup>, respectively.

**Table 7.7.** Global sources (in TgN yr<sup>-1</sup>) of NO<sub>x</sub>, NH<sub>3</sub>, and N<sub>2</sub>O for the 1990s.

Source	NO <sub>x</sub>		NH <sub>3</sub>		N <sub>2</sub> O	
	TAR <sup>a</sup>	AR4 <sup>b</sup>	TAR <sup>a</sup>	AR4 <sup>a</sup>	TAR <sup>c</sup>	AR4
<b>Anthropogenic sources</b>						
Fossil fuel combustion & industrial processes	33 (20–24)	25.6 (21–28)	0.3 (0.1–0.5)	2.5 <sup>d</sup>	1.3/0.7 (0.2–1.8)	0.7 (0.2–1.8) <sup>d</sup>
Aircraft	0.7 (0.2–0.9)	– <sup>e</sup> (0.5–0.8)	–	–	–	–
Agriculture	2.3 <sup>f</sup> (0–4)	1.6 <sup>g</sup>	34.2 (16–48)	35 <sup>g</sup> (16–48)	6.3/2.9 (0.9–17.9)	2.8 (1.7–4.8) <sup>g</sup>
Biomass and biofuel burning	7.1 (2–12)	5.9 (6–12)	5.7 (3–8)	5.4 <sup>d</sup> (3–8)	0.5 (0.2–1.0)	0.7 (0.2–1.0) <sup>g</sup>
Human excreta	–	–	2.6 (1.3–3.9)	2.6 <sup>g</sup> (1.3–3.9)	–	0.2 <sup>7</sup> (0.1–0.3) <sup>h</sup>
Rivers, estuaries, coastal zones	–	–	–	–	–	1.7 (0.5–2.9) <sup>i</sup>
Atmospheric deposition	–	0.3 <sup>7</sup>	–	–	–	0.6 <sup>j</sup> (0.3–0.9) <sup>8</sup>
<b>Anthropogenic total</b>	<b>43.1</b>	<b>33.4</b>	<b>42.8</b>	<b>45.5</b>	<b>8.1/4.1</b>	<b>6.7</b>
<b>Natural sources</b>						
Soils under natural vegetation	3.3 <sup>f</sup> (3–8)	7.3 <sup>j</sup> (5–8)	2.4 (1–10)	2.4 <sup>g</sup> (1–10)	6.0/6.6 (3.3–9.9)	6.6 (3.3–9.0) <sup>g</sup>
Oceans	–	–	8.2	8.2 <sup>g</sup>	3.0/3.6	3.8

			(3–16)	(3–6)	(1.0–5.7)	(1.8–5.8) <sup>k</sup>
Lightning	5 (2–12)	1.1–6.4 (3–7)	–	–	–	–
Atmospheric chemistry	<0.5	–	–	–	0.6 (0.3–1.2)	0.6 (0.3–1.2) <sup>c</sup>
<b>Natural total</b>	<b>8.8</b>	<b>8.4 – 13.7</b>	<b>10.6</b>	<b>10.6</b>	<b>9.6 / 10.8</b>	<b>11.0</b>
<b>Total sources</b>	<b>51.9</b> (27.2–60.9)	<b>41.8 – 47.1</b> (37.4–57.7)	<b>53.4</b> (40–70)	<b>56.1</b> (26.8–78.4)	<b>17.7 / 14.9</b> (5.9–37.5)	<b>17.7</b> (8.5–27.7)

Notes:

(a) Values from the TAR: NO<sub>x</sub> from Table 4.8 with ranges from Tables 4.8 and 5.2, ; NH<sub>3</sub> from Table 5.2, unless noted.

(b) Parentheses show the range of emissions used in the model runs described in Table 7.9. See text for explanation.

(c) Where possible, the best estimate NO<sub>x</sub> emission is based on satellite observations. None of the model studies includes the NO<sub>x</sub> source from oxidation of NH<sub>3</sub> which could contribute up to 3 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup>. The source of NO<sub>x</sub> from stratosphere-troposphere exchange is less than 1 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup> in all models, which is well constrained from observations of N<sub>2</sub>O–NO<sub>x</sub> correlations in the lower stratosphere (Olsen et al., 2001).

(d) Values are from the TAR, Table 4.4, Mosier et al. (1998) & Kroeze et al. (1999) / Olivier et al. (1998): a single value indicates agreement between the sources and methodologies of the different studies.

(e) Van Aardenne et al. (2001), range from the TAR.

(f) The aircraft source is included in the total for industrial processes. The parentheses indicate values used in model runs.

(g) The total soil NO<sub>x</sub> emissions estimate of 5.6 provided in Table 4.8 of the TAR was distributed between agriculture and soil NO<sub>x</sub> according to the proportions provided in the TAR, Table 5.2.

(h) Bouwman et al. (2001, Table 1); Bouwman et al. (2002) for the 1990s, range from TAR or calculated as ±50%.

(i) Estimated as ±50%

(j) Kroeze et al. (2005); Nevison et al. (2004), estimated uncertainty is ±70% from Nevison et al. (2004)

(k) All soils, minus the fertilized agricultural soils indicated above

(l) Nevison et al. (2003, 2004), combining the uncertainties in ocean production and oceanic exchange.

Concentrations of NO<sub>x</sub> and NH<sub>x</sub> (NH<sub>3</sub> + NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>) are difficult to measure because the atmospheric lifetimes of hours to days instead of years generate pronounced spatial and temporal variations in their distributions. NO<sub>x</sub> and NH<sub>x</sub> atmospheric concentrations vary more regionally and temporally than concentrations of N<sub>2</sub>O. Total global NO<sub>x</sub> emissions have increased from an estimated preindustrial value of 12 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup> (Holland et al., 1999; Galloway et al., 2004) to between 42 and 47 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup> for 2000 (Table 7.7). Lamarque et al. (2005a) forecast them to be 105–131 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup> by 2100. The range of surface NO<sub>x</sub> emissions (excluding lightning and aircraft) used in the current generation of global models is 33–45 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup> with small ranges for individual sources. The agreement reflects the use of similar inventories and parameterizations. Current estimates of NO<sub>x</sub> emissions from fossil fuel combustion are smaller than in the TAR.

Since the TAR, estimates of tropospheric NO<sub>2</sub> columns from space by the Global Ozone Monitoring Experiment (GOME, launched 1995) and the SCanning Imaging Absorption SpectroMeter for Atmospheric CHartographY (SCIAMACHY, launched 2002) (Richter and Burrows, 2002; Heue et al., 2005) provide constraints on estimates of NO<sub>x</sub> emissions (Leue et al. (2001). Martin et al. (2003a) use GOME data to estimate a global surface source of NO<sub>x</sub> of 38 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup> for 1996–1997 with a factor of 1.6 uncertainty. Jaeglé et al. (2005) partition the surface NO<sub>x</sub> source inferred from GOME into 25.6 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup> from fuels, 5.9 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup> from biomass burning, and 8.9 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup> from soils. Interactions between soil emissions and scavenging by plant canopies have significant impact on soil NO<sub>x</sub> emissions to the free troposphere: the impact may be greatest in subtropical and tropical regions where emissions from fuel combustion are rising (Ganzeveld et al., 2002). Boersma et al. (2005) find that GOME data constrain the global lightning NO<sub>x</sub> source for 1997 to the range 1.1–6.4 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup>. Comparison of tropospheric NO<sub>2</sub> column of three state-of-the-art retrievals from GOME for the year 2000 with model results from 17 global atmospheric chemistry models highlights significant differences among the various models and among the three GOME retrievals (Figure 7.17, van Noije et al., 2006). The discrepancies among the retrievals (10–50% in the annual mean over polluted regions) indicate that the previously estimated retrieval uncertainties have a large systematic component. Top-down estimations of NO<sub>x</sub> emissions from satellite retrievals of tropospheric NO<sub>2</sub> are strongly dependent on the choice of model and retrieval.

[INSERT FIGURE 7.17 HERE]

1  
2 Knowledge of the spatial distribution of NO<sub>x</sub> emissions has evolved significantly since the TAR. An Asian  
3 increase in emissions has been compensated by a European decrease over the past decade (Naja et al., 2003).  
4 Richter et al. (2005) (see also Irie et al., 2005) use trends for 1996–2004 observed by GOME and  
5 SCIAMACHY to deduce a 50% temporal increase in NO<sub>x</sub> emissions over industrial areas of China.  
6 Observations of NO<sub>2</sub> in shipping lanes from GOME (Beirle et al., 2004) and SCIAMACHY (Richter et al.,  
7 2004) give values at the low end of emission inventories. GOME and SCIAMACHY data further reveal  
8 large pulses of soil NO<sub>x</sub> emissions associated with rain (Jaeglé et al., 2004) and fertilizer application  
9 (Bertram et al., 2005).

10  
11 All indices show an increase since preindustrial times in the intensity of agricultural nitrogen cycling, the  
12 primary source for NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Figure 7.16b and Table 7.7; Bouwman et al., 2002). Total global NH<sub>3</sub>  
13 emissions have increased from an estimated preindustrial value of 11 Tg-N yr<sup>-1</sup> to 54 Tg-N yr<sup>-1</sup> for 2000  
14 (Holland et al., 1999; Galloway et al., 2004), and are projected to increase to 116 Tg-N yr<sup>-1</sup> by 2050.

15  
16 The primary sink for NH<sub>x</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> and their reaction products is wet and dry deposition. Estimates of the  
17 removal rates of both NH<sub>x</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> are provided by measurements of wet deposition over the US and  
18 Western Europe to quantify acid rain inputs (Hauglustaine et al. 2004; Holland et al., 2005a; Lamarque et al.,  
19 2005a). Chemical transport models represent the wet and dry deposition of NO<sub>x</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub>, and NH<sub>x</sub> and NH<sub>x</sub>,  
20 reaction products. A study of 29 simulations with 6 different tropospheric chemistry models, focusing on  
21 present-day and 2100 conditions for NO<sub>x</sub> and its reaction products, projects an average increase in N  
22 deposition over land by a factor of 2.5 by 2100 (Lamarque et al., 2005b), mostly due to increases in NO<sub>x</sub>  
23 emissions. N deposition rates over Asia are projected to increase by 1.4 to 2-fold by 2030. Climate  
24 contributions to the changes in oxidized N deposition are limited by the models' ability to represent changes  
25 in precipitation patterns. An intercomparison of 26 global atmospheric chemistry models demonstrates that  
26 current scenarios and projections are not sufficient to stabilize or reduce N deposition or ozone pollution  
27 before 2030 (Dentener et al. 2006).

### 28 29 **7.4.3. Molecular Hydrogen**

30  
31 Increased interest in atmospheric H<sub>2</sub> is due to its potential role as an indirect greenhouse gas (Derwent et al.,  
32 2001) and expected perturbations of its budget in a prospective *hydrogen economy* (Tromp et al., 2003;  
33 Schultz et al., 2003; Warwick et al., 2004). Potential consequences of increased H<sub>2</sub> emissions include a  
34 reduction of global oxidizing capacity (presently H<sub>2</sub> constitutes 5–10% of the global average OH sink,  
35 Schultz et al., 2003), and increased formation of water vapour, which could lead to increased cirrus  
36 formation in the troposphere and Polar Stratospheric Clouds (PSCs) in the stratosphere and additional  
37 cooling in the stratosphere, thereby leading to more efficient ozone depletion (Tromp et al., 2003).

38  
39 Studies of the global tropospheric H<sub>2</sub> budget (see Table 7.8) generally agree on a total source strength  
40 between 70 and 90 Tg H<sub>2</sub> yr<sup>-1</sup>, which is approximately balanced by its sinks. About half of the H<sub>2</sub> is  
41 produced in the atmosphere via photolysis of formaldehyde (CH<sub>2</sub>O), which itself originates from the  
42 oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> and other volatile organic compounds. The other half stems mostly from the combustion of  
43 fossil fuels (e.g., car exhaust) and biomass burning. About 10% of the global H<sub>2</sub> source is due to ocean  
44 biochemistry and nitrogen fixation in soils. Presently, about 50 Tg H<sub>2</sub> yr<sup>-1</sup> are produced in the industrial  
45 sector, mostly for the petrochemical industry (e.g., refineries) (Lovins, 2003). Evaporative losses from  
46 industrial hydrogen are generally assumed to be negligible (Zittel and Altmann, 1996). The dominant sink of  
47 atmospheric H<sub>2</sub> is deposition with catalytic destruction by soil micro-organisms and possibly enzymes  
48 (Conrad and Seiler, 1981). The seasonal cycle of observed H<sub>2</sub> concentrations implies an atmospheric lifetime  
49 of about 2 years (Novelli et al., 1999; Simmonds et al., 2000; Hauglustaine and Ehhalt, 2002), whereas the  
50 lifetime with respect to OH oxidation is 9–10 years, which implies that the deposition sink is about 3 to 4  
51 times as large as the oxidation. Loss of H<sub>2</sub> to the stratosphere and its subsequent escape to space is negligible  
52 for the tropospheric H<sub>2</sub> budget, because the budgets of the troposphere and stratosphere are largely  
53 decoupled (Warneck, 1988).

54  
55  
56 **Table 7.8.** Summary of global budget studies of atmospheric H<sub>2</sub> (Tg-H yr<sup>-1</sup>).  
57

	Sanderson et al. (2003a)	Hauglustaine and Ehhalt (2002)	Novelli et al. (1999)	Ehhalt (1999)	Warneck (1988)	Seiler and Conrad (1987)
<i>Sources</i>						
Oxidation of CH <sub>4</sub> and VOC	30.2	31	40 ± 16	35 ± 15	50	40 ± 15
Fossil fuel combustion	20	16	15 ± 10	15 ± 10	17	20 ± 10
Biomass burning	20	13	16 ± 11	16 ± 5	15	20 ± 10
N <sub>2</sub> fixation	4	5	3 ± 1	3 ± 2	3	3 ± 2
Ocean release	4	5	3 ± 2	3 ± 2	4	4 ± 2
Volcanoes	–	–	–	–	0.2	–
<b>Total</b>	<b>78.2</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>77 ± 16</b>	<b>71 ± 20</b>	<b>89</b>	<b>87</b>
<i>Sinks</i>						
Deposition	58.3	55	56 ± 41	40 ± 30	78	90 ± 20
Oxidation by OH	17.1	15	19 ± 5	25 ± 5	11	8 ± 3
<b>Total</b>	<b>74.4</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>75 ± 41</b>	<b>65 ± 30</b>	<b>89</b>	<b>98</b>

Estimates of H<sub>2</sub> required to fuel a future carbon-free energy system are highly uncertain and depend on the technology as well as the fraction of energy that might be provided by H<sub>2</sub>. In the future, H<sub>2</sub> emissions could at most double: the impact on global oxidizing capacity and stratospheric temperatures and ozone concentrations is estimated to be small (Schultz et al., 2003; Warwick et al., 2004). According to Schultz et al. (2003), the side effects of a global hydrogen economy could have a stronger impact on global climate and air pollution. Global oxidizing capacity is predominantly controlled by the concentration of NO<sub>x</sub>. Large-scale introduction of hydrogen-powered vehicles would lead to a significant decrease of global NO<sub>x</sub> emissions, leading to a reduction of OH on the order of 5–10%. Reduced NO<sub>x</sub> levels could also significantly reduce tropospheric ozone concentrations in urban areas. Despite of the expected large-scale use of natural gas for H<sub>2</sub> production, the impact of a hydrogen economy on the global CH<sub>4</sub> budget is likely to be small, except for the feedback between reduced oxidizing capacity (via NO<sub>x</sub> reduction) and CH<sub>4</sub> lifetime.

#### 7.4.4 Global Tropospheric Ozone

##### 7.4.4.1 Present-Day Budgets of Ozone and its Precursors

Tropospheric ozone is (after CO<sub>2</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub>) the third most important contributor to greenhouse radiative forcing. Trends over the 20th century are discussed in Chapter 2. Ozone is produced in the troposphere by photochemical oxidation of CO, CH<sub>4</sub>, and nonmethane volatile organic compounds (NMVOCs) in the presence of nitrogen oxide radicals (NO<sub>x</sub> = NO + NO<sub>2</sub>). Stratosphere-troposphere exchange (STE) is another source of ozone to the troposphere. Loss of tropospheric ozone takes place by chemical reactions and dry deposition. Understanding of tropospheric ozone and its relationship to sources requires 3-D tropospheric chemistry models that describe the complex nonlinear chemistry involved and its coupling to transport.

The past decade has seen considerable development in global models for tropospheric ozone, and the current generation of models can reproduce most climatological features of ozone observations. The TAR reported global tropospheric ozone budgets from eleven models in the 1996–2000 literature. We present in Table 7.9 an update to the post-2000 literature, including a recent intercomparison of 25 models (Stevenson et al., 2006). Models concur that chemical production and loss are the principal terms in the global budget. Though STE is only a minor term in the global budget, it delivers ozone to the upper troposphere where its lifetime is particularly long (about 1 month, limited by transport to the lower troposphere) and where it is of most importance from a radiative forcing perspective.

**Table 7.9.** Global budgets of tropospheric ozone (Tg yr<sup>-1</sup>) for the present-day atmosphere<sup>a</sup>.

Reference	Model	Stratosphere-Troposphere Exchange (STE)	Chemical Production <sup>b</sup>	Chemical Loss <sup>b</sup>	Dry Deposition	Burden (Tg)	Lifetime <sup>c</sup> (days)
-----------	-------	---	----------------------------------	----------------------------	----------------	-------------	------------------------------

TAR <sup>d</sup>	11 models	770 ± 400	3420 ± 770	3470 ± 520	770 ± 180	300 ± 30	24 ± 2
Lelieveld and Dentener (2000)	TM3	570	3310	3170	710	350	33
Bey et al. (2001)	GEOS-Chem	470	4900	4300	1070	320	22
Sudo et al. (2002a)	CHASER	593	4895	4498	990	322	25
Horowitz et al. (2003)	MOZART-2	340	5260	4750	860	360	23
Von Kuhlmann et al. (2003)	MATCH-MPIC	540	4560	4290	820	290	21
Shindell et al. (2003)	GISS	417	NR <sup>e</sup>	NR	1470	349	NR
Hauglustaine et al. (2004)	LMDz-INCA	523	4486	3918	1090	296	28
Park et al. (2004)	UMD-CTM	480	NR	NR	1290	340	NR
Rotman et al. (2004)	IMPACT	660	NR	NR	830	NR	NR
Wong et al. (2004)	SUNYA/UiO GCCM	600	NR	NR	1100	376	NR
Stevenson et al. (2004)	STOCHEM	395	4980	4420	950	273	19
Wild et al. (2004)	FRSGC/UCI	520	4090	3850	760	283	22
Folberth et al. (2006)	LMDz-INCA	715	4436	3890	1261	303	28
Stevenson et al. (2006)	25 models	520 ± 200	5060 ± 570	4560 ± 720	1010 ± 220	340 ± 40	22 ± 2

Notes:

(a) From global model simulations describing the atmosphere of the last decade of the 20th century.

(b) Chemical production and loss rates are calculated for the odd oxygen family, usually defined as  $O_x = O_3 + O + NO_2 + 2NO_3 + 3N_2O_5 + HNO_4$  + peroxyacylnitrates (and sometimes  $HNO_3$ ), to avoid accounting for rapid cycling of ozone with short-lived species that have little implication for its budget. Chemical production is mainly contributed by reactions of NO with peroxy radicals, while chemical loss is mainly contributed by the  $O(^1D)+H_2O$  reaction and by the reactions of ozone with  $HO_2$ , OH, and alkenes.

(c) Calculated as the ratio of the burden to the sum of chemical and deposition losses

(d) Means and standard deviations for 11 global model budgets from the 1996–2000 literature reported in the TAR. The mean budget does not balance exactly because only 9 CTMs reported their chemical production and loss statistics.

(e) Not reported

The post-2000 model budgets in Table 7.9 show major differences relative to the older-generation TAR models: on average a 34% weaker STE, a 35% stronger chemical production, a 10% larger tropospheric ozone burden, a 16% higher deposition velocity, and a 10% shorter chemical lifetime. It is now well established that many of the older studies overestimated STE, as observational constraints in the lower stratosphere impose an STE ozone flux of  $540 \pm 140 \text{ Tg yr}^{-1}$  (Gettelman et al., 1997; Olsen et al., 2001). Overestimation of the STE flux appears to be most serious in models using assimilated meteorological data, due to the effect of assimilation on vertical motions (Douglass et al., 2003; Schoeberl et al., 2003; Tan et al., 2004; Van Noije et al., 2004). The newer models correct for this effect by using dynamic flux boundary conditions in the tropopause region (McLinden et al., 2000) or by relaxing model results to observed climatology (Horowitz et al., 2003). Such corrections, although matching the global STE flux constraints, may still induce errors in the location of the transport (Hudman et al., 2004) with implications for the degree of stratospheric influence on tropospheric concentrations (Fusco and Logan, 2003).

The faster chemical production and loss of ozone in the current generation of models could reflect improved treatment of NMVOC sources and chemistry (Houweling et al., 1998), UV actinic fluxes (Bey et al., 2001), and deep convection (Horowitz et al., 2003), as well as higher  $NO_x$  emissions (Stevenson et al., 2006).

Subtracting ozone chemical production and loss terms in Table 7.9 indicates that the current generation of models has net production of ozone in the troposphere, while the TAR models had net loss, reflecting the decrease in STE. Net production is not a useful quantity in analyzing the ozone budget because (1) it represents only a small residual between production and loss, (2) it reflects a balance between STE and dry deposition, both of which are usually parameterized in models.

1 Detailed budgets of ozone precursors were presented in the TAR. The most important precursors are CH<sub>4</sub>  
2 and NO<sub>x</sub> (Wang et al., 1998; Grenfell et al., 2003; Dentener et al., 2005). CH<sub>4</sub> is in general not simulated  
3 explicitly in ozone models and is instead constrained from observations. NO<sub>x</sub> is explicitly simulated and  
4 proper representation of its sources and chemistry is critical for the ozone simulation. The lightning source is  
5 particularly uncertain (Nesbitt et al., 2000; Tie et al., 2002), yet is of great importance because of the high  
6 production efficiency of ozone in the tropical upper troposphere. The range of the global lightning NO<sub>x</sub>  
7 source presently used in models (3–7 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) is adjusted to match atmospheric observations of ozone and  
8 NO<sub>x</sub>, although large model uncertainties in deep convection and lightning vertical distributions detract from  
9 the strength of this constraint. Process-based models tend to predict higher lightning emissions (5–20  
10 TgN yr<sup>-1</sup>; Price et al., 1997).

11  
12 Other significant precursors for tropospheric ozone are CO and NMVOCs, the most important of which is  
13 biogenic isoprene. Satellite measurements of CO from the MOPITT instrument launched in 1999 (Edwards  
14 et al., 2004) have provided important new constraints for CO emissions, pointing in particular to an  
15 underestimate of Asian sources in current inventories (Kasibhatla et al., 2002; Petron et al., 2004; Arellano et  
16 al., 2004; Heald et al., 2004), as confirmed also by aircraft observations of Asian outflow (Palmer et al.,  
17 2003a; Allen et al., 2004). Satellite measurements of formaldehyde columns from the GOME instrument  
18 (Chance et al., 2000) have been used to place independent constraints on isoprene emissions and indicate  
19 values consistent in general with current inventories, though with significant regional discrepancies (Palmer  
20 et al., 2003b; Shim et al., 2005).

21  
22 A few recent studies have examined the effect of aerosols on global tropospheric ozone involving both  
23 heterogeneous chemistry and perturbations to actinic fluxes. Jacob (2000) reviewed the heterogeneous  
24 chemistry involved. Hydrolysis of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> in aerosols is a well-known sink for NO<sub>x</sub>, but other processes  
25 involving reactive uptake of HO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>2</sub>, and O<sub>3</sub> itself could also be significant. Martin et al. (2003b) found  
26 that including these processes along with effects of aerosols on UV radiation in a global CTM reduced ozone  
27 production rates by 6% globally, with larger effects over aerosol source regions.

28  
29 Although the current generation of tropospheric ozone models is generally successful in describing the  
30 principal features of the present-day global ozone distribution, much less confidence is to be had in the  
31 ability to reproduce the changes in ozone associated with perturbations to emissions or climate. There are  
32 major discrepancies with observed long-term trends in ozone concentrations over the 20th century (Mickley  
33 et al., 2001; Hauglustaine and Brasseur, 2001; Shindell and Favulegi, 2002; Shindell et al., 2003; Lamarque  
34 et al., 2005c), including after 1970 when the reliability of observed ozone trends is high (Fusco and Logan,  
35 2003). Resolving these discrepancies is needed to establish confidence in the models.

#### 36 37 7.4.4.2 *Effects of Climate Change*

38  
39 Climate change can affect tropospheric ozone by modifying emissions of precursors, chemistry, transport,  
40 and removal (European Commission, 2003). These and other effects are discussed below. They could  
41 represent positive or negative feedbacks to climate change.

##### 42 43 7.4.4.2.1 *Effects on emissions*

44 Climate change affects the sources of ozone precursors through physical response (lightning), biological  
45 response (soils, vegetation, biomass burning), and human response (energy generation, land use, agriculture).  
46 It is generally expected that lightning will increase in a warmer climate (Price and Rind, 1994a; Brasseur et  
47 al., 2005; Hauglustaine et al., 2005), though a GCM study by Stevenson et al. (2006) for the 2030 climate  
48 finds no global increase but instead a shift from the tropics to mid-latitudes. Perturbations to lightning could  
49 have a large effect on ozone in the upper troposphere (Toumi et al., 1996; Thompson et al., 2000; Martin et  
50 al., 2002; Wong et al., 2004). Mickley et al. (2001) found that observed long-term trends in ozone over the  
51 past century might be explainable by an increase in lightning.

52  
53 Biomass burning in the tropics and at high latitudes is likely to increase with climate change, both as a result  
54 of increased lightning and as a result of increasing temperatures and dryness (Price and Rind, 1994b; Stocks  
55 et al., 1998; Williams et al., 2001a; Brown et al., 2004). Biomass burning is known to make a large  
56 contribution to the budget of ozone in the tropical troposphere (Thompson et al., 1996), and there is evidence  
57 that boreal forest fires can enhance ozone throughout the extratropical northern hemisphere (Jaffe et al.,

2004). With climate warming, it is likely that boreal fires will increase due to a shorter duration for the seasonal snowpack and decreased soil moisture (Kasischke et al., 1995).

Biogenic VOC emissions may be highly sensitive to climate change. The most important global ozone precursors are CH<sub>4</sub> and isoprene. The effect of climate change on CH<sub>4</sub> is discussed in Section 7.4.1. The effect on NMVOCs was examined by Constable et al. (1999), Sanderson et al. (2003b), and Lathière et al. (2005). Although biogenic NMVOC emissions increase with increasing temperature, all three studies concur that climate-driven changes in vegetation types unfavorable to isoprene emissions (notably the recession of tropical forests) would partly compensate for the effect of warming in terms of ozone generation.

#### 7.4.4.2.2 *Effects on chemistry*

Changes in temperature, humidity, and UV radiation intensity brought about by climate change could affect ozone significantly. GCM simulations by Stevenson et al. (2000) and Grewe et al. (2001) for the 21st century indicate a decrease in the lifetime of tropospheric ozone as increasing water vapour enhances the dominant ozone sink from the O(<sup>1</sup>D) + H<sub>2</sub>O reaction. Similar results are found by Stevenson et al. (2006) in an intercomparison of nine models for 2030 vs. 2000 climate. However, regional ozone pollution may increase in the future climate as a result of higher temperatures (see Box 7.4).

#### 7.4.4.2.3 *Effects on transport*

Changes in atmospheric circulation could have a major effect on tropospheric ozone. GCM studies concur that STE should increase in the future climate because of the stronger Brewer-Dobson stratospheric circulation (Sudo et al., 2002b; Collins et al., 2003; Zeng and Pyle, 2003; Stevenson et al., 2005; Hauglustaine et al., 2005). Changes in vertical transport within the troposphere are also important, in view of the rapid increase in both ozone production efficiency and ozone lifetime with altitude. Convection is expected to intensify as climate warms (Rind et al., 2001), although this might not be the case in the tropics (Stevenson et al., 2005). The implications are complex, as recently discussed by Pickering et al. (2001), Lawrence et al. (2003), Olivé et al. (2004), Doherty et al. (2005), and Li et al. (2005). On the one hand, convection brings down ozone-rich air from the upper troposphere to the lower troposphere where it is rapidly destroyed, and replaces it with low-ozone air. On the other hand, injection of NO<sub>x</sub> to the upper troposphere greatly increases its ozone production efficiency.

### 7.4.5. *The Hydroxyl Radical (OH)*

The hydroxyl radical (OH) is the primary cleansing agent of the lower atmosphere, providing the dominant sink for many greenhouse gases (e.g., CH<sub>4</sub>, HCFCs, HFCs) and pollutants (e.g., CO, non-methane hydrocarbons). Steady-state lifetimes of these trace gases are determined by the morphology of their atmospheric distribution, the kinetics of their reaction with OH, and the OH distribution. Local abundance of OH is controlled mainly by local abundances of NO<sub>x</sub>, CO, CH<sub>4</sub> and higher hydrocarbons, O<sub>3</sub>, water vapour, as well as the intensity of solar ultraviolet radiation (UV) at wavelengths shorter than 0.310 μm. New laboratory and field work shows also significant formation of O(<sup>1</sup>D) from ozone photolysis in the wavelength range between 0.310 μm and 0.350 μm (Matsumi et al., 2002; Hofzumahaus et al., 2004). The primary source of tropospheric OH is a pair of reactions starting with the photodissociation of O<sub>3</sub> by solar UV radiation.

Additionally, in the remote, and in particular upper, troposphere, photodissociation of oxygenated volatile organic chemicals such as peroxides, acetone and other ketones, alcohols, and aldehydes may be the dominant sources of OH radical (e.g., Jaeglé et al., 2001; Tie et al., 2003; Singh et al., 2004; Müller and Brasseur, 1999; Collins et al., 1999). Over continentals, measurements in the lower troposphere suggest that processing of unsaturated hydrocarbons or photolysis of carbonyls can also sustain a large pool of radicals (e.g., Handisides et al., 2003; Heard et al., 2004). Furthermore, the net formation of OH by photolysis of HONO was found to be the dominant OH radical source in urban atmospheres (e.g., Ren et al., 2003) and in a forest canopy (Kleffmann et al., 2005). OH reacts with many atmospheric trace gases, in most cases as the first and rate-determining step of a reaction chain that leads to more or less complete oxidation of the compound. These chains often lead to formation of an HO<sub>2</sub> radical, which then reacts with O<sub>3</sub> or NO to recycle back to OH. Tropospheric OH and HO<sub>2</sub> are lost through radical-radical reactions leading to the formation of peroxides or with NO<sub>2</sub> to form HNO<sub>3</sub>. Sources and sinks of OH involve most of the fast photochemistry of the troposphere.

### 7.4.5.3 Changes in OH Over Time

#### 7.4.5.3.1 Impact of emissions

Because of its dependence on CH<sub>4</sub> and other pollutants, tropospheric OH is also expected to have changed since the preindustrial era and to change in the future. Preindustrial OH is likely to have been different than today, but because of the counteracting effects of higher CO and CH<sub>4</sub> (decreasing OH) and increased NO<sub>x</sub> and O<sub>3</sub> (increasing OH) there is still little consensus on the magnitude of this change. Several model studies suggest a decline in weighted global mean OH from preindustrial time to the present of less than 10% (Shindell et al., 2001; Lelieveld et al., 2002a; Lamarque et al., 2005a). Other studies have reported larger decreases in global OH of 16% (Mickley et al., 1999), 25% (Wong et al., 2004) and 33% (Hauglustaine and Brasseur, 2001). The model study by Lelieveld et al. (2002b) suggests that during the past century OH concentration decreased substantially in the marine troposphere by reaction with CH<sub>4</sub> and CO. However, on a global scale it has been compensated by an increase over the continents associated with strong emissions of nitrogen oxides.

Karlsdottir and Isaksen (2000) used a 3D CTM accounting for varying nitrogen oxides (NO<sub>x</sub>), carbon monoxide (CO) and NMVOC emissions and found a positive trend in OH of +0.43% yr<sup>-1</sup> over the period 1980–1996. Dentener et al. (2003a, b), with a 3D Chemical Transport Model (CTM) accounting for varying emissions of O<sub>3</sub> precursors and CH<sub>4</sub>, meteorology and O<sub>3</sub> column, derive a positive trend of +0.26% yr<sup>-1</sup> over the 1979–1993 period. Wang, J.S., et al. (2004) also use a 3D CTM accounting for interannual variations in CH<sub>4</sub> and CO emissions, transport, and column O<sub>3</sub> to analyze the trend of CH<sub>4</sub> from 1988 to 1997. They do not account for interannual variability of a number of other variables that affect OH such as concentrations of NO<sub>x</sub>, tropospheric O<sub>3</sub> and NMVOCs. They also derive a positive trend in OH over the period considered of +0.63% yr<sup>-1</sup>. Their calculated trend in OH is associated primarily with the negative trend in the overhead column O<sub>3</sub> over the period considered and reduced to +0.16% yr<sup>-1</sup> when the total O<sub>3</sub> column is held constant.

Future changes in OH depend on relative changes in hydrocarbons versus NO<sub>x</sub> abundances. In TAR (Prather et al., 2001), using scenarios reported in the IPCC Special Report on Emissions Scenarios (IPCC, 2000) and on the basis of a comparison of results from 14 models, predicted that global OH could decrease by 10% to 18% by 2100 for five emission scenarios and increase by 5% for one scenario (which assumes large decreases in CH<sub>4</sub> and other ozone precursor emissions). Based on a different emission scenario for future emissions, Wang and Prinn (1999) also predicted an OH decrease of 16 ± 3% in 2100.

#### 7.4.5.3.2 Effects of climate change

In addition to the emission changes, future increases in greenhouse gases could also induce changes in OH, arising through direct participation in OH-controlling chemistry and indirectly through stratospheric ozone changes that could increase solar ultraviolet in the troposphere. OH will also be affected by changes in temperature, humidity, and clouds or climate change effects on biogenic emissions of CH<sub>4</sub> and other O<sub>3</sub> precursors. Changes in tropospheric water could have important chemical repercussions. The reaction between water vapour and electronically-excited oxygen atoms constitutes the major source of tropospheric OH. So, in a warmer climate characterized by increased specific humidity, the abundance of OH is expected to increase. This effect was already proposed by Pinto and Khalil (1991) to explain the variation of OH during the cold dry Last Glacial Maximum (LGM). This effect was quantified by Martinerie et al. (1995) who calculated that the global mean OH concentration during the LGM was 7% lower than at present because the atmospheric water vapour concentration was lower during that period. Valdes et al. (2005) estimate that the cold and dry LGM climate was responsible for a 7% decrease in global OH. Brasseur et al. (1998) and Johnson et al. (1999) estimated that in a warmer 2xCO<sub>2</sub> climate, the global and annual mean OH concentration would increase by 7% and 12.5% respectively. More recently, Hauglustaine et al. (2005) use a climate-chemistry 3D model to estimate a 16% reduction in global OH from present day to 2100 accounting solely for changes in surface emissions. The effect of climate change and mainly of increased water vapour in this model is to increase global OH by 13%. In this study, the competing effects of emissions and climate change maintain the future global average OH concentration close to its present-day value. The importance of the water vapour distribution on global OH is illustrated by Lamarque et al. (2005a), who show that under reduced aerosol emissions a warmer and moister climate significantly increases global OH concentration.

Changes in lightning  $\text{NO}_x$  emissions in a warmer climate may also affect OH. Labrador et al. (2004) show that global OH is sensitive to the magnitude of lightning  $\text{NO}_x$  emissions, and increases by 10% and 23% when global lightning is increased respectively by a factor of 2 and 4 from a  $5 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  best estimate. Similar sensitivity of global OH to the lightning source was estimated by Wang et al. (1998) who calculated a 10.6% increase in OH for a doubling of the source (from 3 to  $6 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ). Regarding the large uncertainty on lightning emissions and the sensitivity of OH to the total amount of N emitted, an improved understanding of this source appears important for our ability to simulate accurately OH over time.

#### 7.4.5.4 Consequences on Lifetimes

##### 7.4.5.4.1 Lifetime definition

The global instantaneous atmospheric lifetime of a trace gas in the atmosphere is obtained by integrating the loss frequency  $l$  over the atmospheric domain considered. The integral must be weighted by the distribution of the trace gas on which the sink processes act. Consider a distribution of the trace gas  $C(x,y,z,t)$ , a global instantaneous lifetime derived from the budget can be defined as:

$$\tau_{\text{global}} = \int C \, dv / \int C l \, dv \quad (7.1)$$

where  $dv$  is an atmospheric volume element. This expression can be averaged over a year to determine the global and annual mean lifetime. The global atmospheric lifetime (also called 'burden lifetime' or 'turnover lifetime') characterizes the time required to turn over the global atmospheric burden.

The global atmospheric lifetime characterizes the time to achieve an  $e$ -fold decrease of the global atmospheric burden. Unfortunately  $\tau_{\text{global}}$  is a constant only in very limited circumstances. In the case that the loss rate depends on the burden, the perturbation or pulse decay lifetime ( $\tau_{\text{pert}}$ ) is introduced (see Velders et al., 2005). The perturbation lifetime is used to determine how a one-time pulse emission may decay as a function of time as needed for GWP calculation. The perturbation lifetime can be distinctly different from the global atmospheric lifetime. For example, if the  $\text{CH}_4$  abundance increases above its present-day value due to a one-time emission, the time it takes for  $\text{CH}_4$  to decay back to its background value is longer than its global unperturbed atmospheric lifetime. This delay occurs because the added  $\text{CH}_4$  will cause a suppression of OH, in turn increasing the background  $\text{CH}_4$ . Such feedbacks cause the decay time of a perturbation ( $\tau_{\text{pert}}$ ) to differ from the global atmospheric lifetime ( $\tau_{\text{global}}$ ). In the limit of small perturbations, the relation between the perturbation lifetime of a gas and its global atmospheric lifetime can be derived from a simple budget relationship as  $\tau_{\text{pert}} = \tau_{\text{global}} / (1-f)$ , where the sensitivity coefficient  $f = d\ln(\tau_{\text{global}}) / d\ln(B)$ . Prather et al. (2001) estimated the feedback of  $\text{CH}_4$  on tropospheric OH and its own lifetime and determined a sensitivity coefficient  $f=0.28$ , giving a ratio  $\tau_{\text{pert}} / \tau_{\text{global}}$  of 1.4. Stevenson et al. (2006), from 25 chemical-transport-models (CTMs), calculate an ensemble mean and 1-sigma uncertainty in present-day  $\text{CH}_4$  global lifetime  $\tau_{\text{global}}$  of  $8.7 \pm 1.3$  years, which is the AR4 updated value. The corresponding perturbation lifetime that should be used in the GWP calculation is  $12 \pm 1.8$  years.

Perturbation lifetimes can be estimated from global models by simulating the injection of a pulse of gas and tracking the decay of the added amount. The pulse of added CO, HCFCs, or HCs, by causing the concentration of OH to decrease and thus the lifetime of  $\text{CH}_4$  to increase temporarily, causes a build-up of  $\text{CH}_4$  while the added burden of the gas persists. Thus, changes in the emissions of short-lived gases can generate long-lived perturbations as shown in global models (Wild et al., 2001; Derwent et al., 2001; Collins et al., 2002). Changes in tropospheric  $\text{O}_3$  accompany the  $\text{CH}_4$  decay on a 12-year time scale as an inherent component of this mode, a key example of chemical coupling in the troposphere. Any chemically reactive gas, whether a greenhouse gas or not, will produce some level of indirect greenhouse effect through its impact on atmospheric chemistry.

##### 7.4.5.4.2 Changes in lifetime

Since OH is the primary oxidant in the atmosphere of many greenhouse gases including  $\text{CH}_4$  and hydrogenated halogen species, changes in OH will directly affect their lifetime in the atmosphere and hence their impact on the climate system. Recent studies show that interannual variations in the chemical removal of  $\text{CH}_4$  by OH exert an important impact in the variability of the  $\text{CH}_4$  growth rate (Johnson et al., 2002; Warwick et al., 2002; Wang, J.S., et al., 2004). Variations in  $\text{CH}_4$  oxidation by OH contribute to a significant fraction of the observed variations in the annual accumulation rate of  $\text{CH}_4$  in the atmosphere. In particular,

1 the 1992–93 anomaly in CH<sub>4</sub> growth rate can be explained by fluctuations in OH and wetland emissions  
2 after the eruption of Mount Pinatubo (Wang, J.S., et al., 2004). CH<sub>4</sub> variability simulated by Johnson et al.  
3 (2002), resulting only from OH sink processes, also indicates that the El Niño-Southern Oscillation cycle is  
4 the largest component of that variability. These findings are consistent with the variability of global OH  
5 reconstructed by Prinn et al. (2005), Manning and Keeling (2006), and Bousquet et al. (2005), which is  
6 strongly affected by large-scale wildfires as in 1997–1998, by El Niño events and the Mt Pinatubo eruption.  
7

8 The affect of climate change on tropospheric chemistry has been investigated in several studies. In most  
9 cases the future CH<sub>4</sub> lifetime increases when emissions increase and climate change is ignored (Brasseur et  
10 al., 1998; Stevenson et al., 2000; Prather et al., 2001; Hauglustaine and Brasseur, 2001; Hauglustaine et al.,  
11 2005). This feature reflects the fact that increased levels of CH<sub>4</sub> and CO depress OH reducing the CH<sub>4</sub> sink.  
12 However, climate warming increases the temperature-dependent CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation rate coefficient (Johnson et  
13 al., 1999), and increases in water vapour and NO<sub>x</sub> concentrations tend to increase OH. In most cases, these  
14 effects partly offset or exceed the CH<sub>4</sub> lifetime increase due to emissions. As a consequence, the future CH<sub>4</sub>  
15 lifetime calculated by Brasseur et al. (1998), Stevenson et al. (2000) and Hauglustaine et al. (2005) remains  
16 relatively constant (within a few %) over the 21st century. In their transient simulation over the period 1990–  
17 2100, Johnson et al. (2001) found a dominant effect of climate change on OH in the free troposphere so that  
18 the global CH<sub>4</sub> lifetime declines from ~9 years in 1990 to ~8.3 years by 2025 but does not change  
19 significantly thereafter. Hence the evolution of CH<sub>4</sub> lifetime depends on the relative timing of emission  
20 changes of NO<sub>x</sub> and hydrocarbons in the emission scenarios, causing the calculated CH<sub>4</sub> increase in 2100 to  
21 be reduced by 27% when climate change is considered. Stevenson et al. (2006) reach a similar conclusion  
22 about the relatively constant CH<sub>4</sub> lifetime. As a result of future changes in emissions, the CH<sub>4</sub> steady-state  
23 lifetime simulated by 25 state-of-the art chemistry transport models increases by  $2.7 \pm 2.3\%$  years in 2030  
24 from an ensemble mean of  $8.7 \pm 1.3$  years for the present-day (mean  $\pm 1$  standard deviation) for a current  
25 legislation scenario of future emissions of O<sub>3</sub> precursors. Under the 2030 warmer climate scenario, the  
26 lifetime is reduced by  $4.0 \pm 1.8\%$  years: the total effect of both emission and climate changes reduces the  
27 CH<sub>4</sub> lifetime by only 1.3%.  
28

#### 29 **7.4.6 Stratospheric Ozone and Climate**

30  
31 From about 1980 to the mid 1990s a negative trend in globally-averaged total ozone occurred, due primarily  
32 to an increase in chlorine and bromine loading (Montzka et al., 1999). A reduction in halogen loading  
33 appears to have occurred recently (Montzka et al., 2003) as well as the beginning of ozone recovery (e.g.,  
34 Newchurch et al., 2003; Yang et al., 2005; Reinsel et al., 2005; Huck et al., 2005). Evidence suggests that a  
35 sustainable recovery of ozone is not expected before the end of the current decade (e.g., Steinbrecht et al.,  
36 2004; Dameris et al., 2006). Atmospheric concentrations of well-mixed greenhouse gases (WMGGs) have  
37 increased (see Chapter 2) and are expected to continue to increase, with consequences for the ozone layer.  
38 This section assesses current understanding of interactions and feedbacks between stratospheric ozone and  
39 climate. More detailed discussions can be found in recent reports (European Commission, 2003;  
40 IPCC/TEAP, 2005).  
41

##### 42 **7.4.6.1 Interactions**

43  
44 Stratospheric ozone is affected by climate change through changes in dynamics and in the chemical  
45 composition of the troposphere and stratosphere. An increase in the concentrations of WMGGs, especially  
46 CO<sub>2</sub>, cools the stratosphere allowing the possibility of more polar stratospheric clouds (PSCs), and alters the  
47 ozone distribution (Rosenlof et al., 2001; Rosenfield et al., 2002; Randel et al., 2004, 2006; Fueglistaler and  
48 Haynes, 2005). With the possible exception of the polar lower stratosphere, a decrease in temperature  
49 reduces ozone depletion leading to higher ozone column amounts and a positive correction to the WMGG-  
50 induced radiative cooling of the stratosphere. Moreover, ozone itself is a greenhouse gas and absorbs UV  
51 radiation in the stratosphere. Absorption of UV provides the heating responsible for the observed increase of  
52 temperature with height above the tropopause. Changes in stratospheric temperatures, induced by changes in  
53 ozone or WMGG concentration, alter the Brewer-Dobson circulation (Butchart and Scaife, 2001; Butchart et  
54 al., 2006), controlling the rate at which long-lived molecules, such as WMGGs, CFCs, HCFCs and halogens  
55 are transported from the troposphere to various levels in the stratosphere. Furthermore, increases in the  
56 Brewer-Dobson circulation increase temperatures adiabatically in the polar regions and decrease  
57 temperatures adiabatically in the tropics.

1  
2 Climate is affected by changes in stratospheric ozone, which radiates infrared radiation down to the  
3 troposphere. For a given percentage change in the vertical structure of ozone, the largest dependence of the  
4 radiative forcing is in the upper troposphere and ozone layer regions (e.g., TAR, Figure 6.1). Past ozone  
5 depletion has induced surface cooling (Chapter 2). The observed decrease of stratospheric ozone and the  
6 resultant increase in UV irradiance (e.g., Zerefos et al., 1998; McKenzie et al., 1999) has affected the  
7 biosphere and biogenic emissions (Larsen, 2005). Such UV increases lead to an enhanced OH production,  
8 reducing the lifetime of CH<sub>4</sub> and influencing tropospheric ozone, both important greenhouse gases  
9 (European Commission, 2003). In addition to global mean equilibrium surface temperature changes, local  
10 surface temperature changes have been identified by Gillett and Thompson (2003) as a result of ozone loss  
11 from lower stratosphere. Observational (e.g., Baldwin and Dunkerton, 1999, 2001; Thompson et al., 2005)  
12 and modelling (Polvani and Kushner, 2002; Norton, 2003; Song and Robinson, 2004; Thompson et al.,  
13 2005) evidence exists for month-to-month changes to the stratospheric flow feedback onto the troposphere  
14 affecting its circulation. Model results show that trends in the Southern Hemisphere stratosphere can affect  
15 high-latitude surface climate (Gillett and Thompson, 2003).

#### 16 17 *7.4.6.2 Past Changes of Stratospheric Ozone*

18  
19 Ozone losses have been largest in the polar lower stratosphere during later winter and spring. For example,  
20 the ozone hole over Antarctica has occurred every spring since the early 1980s (Fioletov et al., 2002).  
21 Antarctic ozone destruction is driven by climatologically low temperatures combined with high chlorine and  
22 bromine amounts produced from photochemical breakdown of primarily man-made CFCs and halons.  
23 Similar losses, smaller in magnitude, have occurred over the Arctic due to the same processes during cold  
24 winters. During warm winters Arctic ozone has been relatively unaffected (Tilmes et al., 2004). The  
25 Antarctic lower stratosphere is nearly always cold enough to produce substantial ozone loss, but in the year  
26 2002, a sudden stratospheric warming split the early ozone hole into two separate regions (e.g. Simmons et  
27 al., 2005). Temperatures were subsequently too high to produce further ozone loss. Following the later  
28 merging of the two separate regions back into a single vortex, the dynamical conditions were unsuitable for  
29 further ozone loss. This is not an indication of recovery in ozone amounts, but rather the result of a  
30 dynamical disturbance (e.g., Newman et al., 2004). A summary of recent stratospheric ozone changes is  
31 given in Chapter 2 of this report.

#### 32 33 *7.4.6.3 Future Changes of Stratospheric Ozone*

34  
35 The evolution of stratospheric ozone over the next few decades will depend on natural, including solar and  
36 volcanic activity (e.g Steinbrecht et al., 2004; Dameris et al., 2005), and human-caused factors such as  
37 stratospheric halogen loading, which is expected to decrease over future decades (WMO, 2003; IPCC/TEAP,  
38 2005). The evolution of ozone will also depend on changes in many stratospheric constituents: it is expected  
39 that the reduction of ozone-depleting substances in the 21st century will cause ozone to increase via  
40 chemical processes (Austin et al., 2003). However, this increase could be strongly affected by temperature  
41 changes (due to WMGGs), other chemical changes (e.g., due to water vapour), and transport changes.  
42 Coupled Chemistry-Climate Models (CCMs) provide tools to simulate future atmospheric composition and  
43 climate. For this purpose a set of consistent model forcings has been prescribed as part of the CCM  
44 Validation Activity for SPARC (Eyring et al., 2005). Forcings include natural and anthropogenic emissions  
45 based on existing scenarios, atmospheric observations, and the Kyoto and Montreal Protocols and  
46 Amendments. The simulations follow the IPCC SRES scenario A1B (IPCC, 2000) and changes in  
47 halocarbons as prescribed in Table 4B-2 of WMO (2003). Figure 7.18 shows the late winter minimum total  
48 column ozone poleward of 60° for various transient CCM reference simulations compared with  
49 observations. Antarctic ozone follows mainly the behaviour of chlorine and bromine in the models. The peak  
50 depletion simulated by the CCMs occurs around the year 2000 followed by a slow increase with minimum  
51 values remaining constant between 2000 and 2010 in many models. Most models predict Antarctic ozone  
52 amounts to increase to 1980 values close to the time when modelled halogen amounts decrease to 1980  
53 values, lagging the recovery in mid-latitudes due to the delay associated with transport of stratospheric air to  
54 polar regions. The late return to pre-1980 values by about 2065 in the AMTRAC model (Austin and Wilson,  
55 2006) is consistent with an empirical model study based on observations (Newman et al., 2006). Moreover,  
56 increased atmospheric fluxes of CFCs have recently been reported (Hurst et al., 2006) which may point to a  
57 still later recovery. The CCMs do not predict consistent values for minimum Arctic column ozone, with

1 some models showing large discrepancies with observations. In all CCMs that have been run long enough,  
2 Arctic ozone increases to 1980 values before Antarctic ozone does, by as much as 30 years (e.g., Austin and  
3 Wilson 2006). This delay in the Antarctic arises from an increased Brewer-Dobson circulation (Butchart and  
4 Scaife, 2001; Butchart et al., 2006) combined with reduction in stratospheric temperatures.

5  
6 [INSERT FIGURE 7.18 HERE]

#### 7 7.4.6.4 *Uncertainties Due to Atmospheric Dynamics*

8  
9  
10 Changes in atmospheric dynamics could affect ozone. For example, sub-grid scale processes such as gravity  
11 wave propagation (e.g., Warner and McIntyre, 2001), prescribed for past and present conditions, may change  
12 in the future. Tropospheric climate changes will also alter planetary scale waves. Together with changes in  
13 orographic gravity waves, these waves give rise to the increase in the Brewer-Dobson circulation seen in  
14 most models (Butchart et al., 2006). The magnitude of this effect varies from model to model and leads to  
15 increased adiabatic heating of the polar regions, compensating in part the increased radiative cooling from  
16 CO<sub>2</sub> increases. Hence the net heating or cooling is subject to large uncertainty, and available model  
17 simulations do not give a consistent picture of future development of ozone, particularly in the Arctic  
18 (Figure 7.18).

### 19 20 **7.5 Aerosol Particles and the Climate System**

21  
22 Aerosols are an integral part of the atmospheric hydrological cycle and the atmosphere's radiation budget,  
23 with many possible feedback mechanisms that are not yet fully understood. This section assesses (1) the  
24 impact of meteorological (climatic) factors like wind, temperature and precipitation on the natural aerosol  
25 burden and (2) possible effects of aerosols on climate parameters and biogeochemistry. The easiest  
26 understood interaction between aerosols and climate is the direct effect (scattering and absorption of  
27 shortwave and thermal radiation), which is discussed in detail in Chapter 2. Interactions with the  
28 hydrological cycle, and additional impacts on the radiation budget, occur through the role of aerosols in  
29 cloud microphysical processes, as aerosol particles act as cloud condensation nuclei (CCN) and ice nuclei  
30 (IN). The suite of possible impacts of aerosols through the modification of cloud properties are called  
31 'indirect effects'. The forcing aspect of the indirect effect at the top-of-the-atmosphere is discussed in  
32 Chapter 2 while the processes that involve feedbacks or interactions, like the 'cloud lifetime effect'<sup>6</sup>, the  
33 'semi-direct effect', and aerosol impacts on the large scale circulation, convection, the biosphere through  
34 nutrient supply and the carbon cycle, are discussed here.

#### 35 36 **7.5.1 Aerosol Emissions and Burdens Affected by Climatic Factors**

37  
38 Most natural aerosol sources are controlled by climatic parameters like wind, moisture and temperature.  
39 Hence human-induced change in climate is expected also to affect the natural aerosol burden. The sections  
40 below give a systematic overview of the major natural aerosol sources and their relations to climate  
41 parameters while anthropogenic aerosol emissions, and combined aerosols are the subject of Chapter 2.

##### 42 43 **7.5.1.1 Dust**

44  
45 Estimates of the global source strength of bulk dust aerosols with diameters below 10 µm between 1000 and  
46 3000 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup> agree well with a wide range of observations (Duce, 1995; Textor et al., 2005; Cakmur et al.,  
47 2006). 7-20% of the dust emissions are below 1 µm in diameter (Cakmur et al., 2006; Schulz et al., 1998).  
48 Zhang et al. (1997) estimated that ~800 Tg yr<sup>-1</sup> of Asian dust emissions are injected into the atmosphere  
49 annually, about 30% of which is re-deposited onto the deserts and 20% is transported over regional scales,  
50 while the remaining ~50% is subject to long-range transport to the Pacific Ocean and beyond. Asian dust  
51 appears to be a continuous source that dominates background dust aerosol concentrations on the west coast  
52 of the US (Duce, 1995; Perry et al., 2004). Uncertainties for the estimates of global dust emissions are  
53 greater than a factor of two (Zender et al., 2004) due to problems in validating and modelling the global

---

<sup>6</sup> We note that the processes involved are more complex than what can be encompassed in a single expression. The term 'cloud lifetime effect' thus should be understood to mean that aerosols can change the precipitation efficiency in addition to just increasing cloud albedo.

1 emissions. The representation of the high wind tail of the wind speed distribution alone, responsible for most  
2 of the dust flux, leads to differences in emissions by more than 30% (Timmreck and Schulz, 2004).  
3 Observations suggest that annual mean African dust may have varied by a factor of four during 1960–2000  
4 (Prospero and Lamb, 2003), possibly due to variability of rainfall in the Sahel zone. Likewise, simulations of  
5 dust emissions in 2100 are highly uncertain, ranging from a 60% decrease to a factor of 3.8 increase as  
6 compared to present-day dust emissions (Mahowald and Luo, 2003; Tegen et al., 2004; Woodward et al.,  
7 2005; Stier et al., 2006a). Reasons for these discrepancies include different treatments of climate-biosphere  
8 interactions and the climate model used to drive the vegetation and dust models. The potential large impact  
9 of climate change on dust emissions shows up in particular when comparing present-day with last glacial  
10 maximum conditions for dust erosion (e.g., Werner et al., 2002).

11  
12 The radiative effect of dust, which could, for example, intensify the African Easterly Waves, may be a  
13 feedback mechanism between climate and dust (Jones et al., 2004). It also alters the atmospheric circulation,  
14 which feeds back upon dust emission from natural sources (see Section 7.5.4). Perlwitz et al. (2001)  
15 estimated that this feedback reduces the global dust load by roughly 15%, as dust radiative forcing reduces  
16 the downward mixing of momentum within the planetary boundary layer, the surface wind speed, and thus  
17 dust emission (Miller et al., 2004a). In addition to natural dust production, human activities have created  
18 another potential source for dust mobilization through desertification. The contribution to global dust  
19 emission of desertification through human activities is uncertain: estimates vary from 50% (Tegen et al.,  
20 1996; Mahowald et al., 2004), to less than 10% (Tegen et al., 2004), and to insignificant values (Ginoux et  
21 al., 2001; Prospero et al., 2002). A 43-year estimation of Asian dust emissions reveals that meteorology and  
22 climate have a greater influence on Asian dust emissions and associated Asian dust storm occurrences than  
23 desertification (Figure 7.19; Zhang et al., 2003).

24  
25 [INSERT FIGURE 7.19 HERE]

26  
27 In addition, deposition of aerosols affects global ecosystems. Deposition of mineral dust plays an important  
28 role in the biogeochemical cycle of the oceans, by providing the nutrient iron, which affects ocean  
29 biogeochemistry with feedbacks on climate and dust production (Jickells et al., 2005 and Section 7.3.4.4).  
30 Conversely, water soluble particulate iron over the Pacific Ocean is linked to elemental carbon emissions  
31 resulting from anthropogenic activity in Asia (Chuang et al., 2005). The input of trace elements by dust  
32 deposition is also of importance for terrestrial ecosystems. For example, it has been proposed that the  
33 vegetation of the Amazon basin is highly dependent on Saharan dust deposition which provides phosphorus,  
34 necessary for maintenance of long-term productivity (Okin et al. (2004) and Section 7.3). Also the Hawaiian  
35 Islands depend on phosphorus from Asian dust transport (Chadwick et al. 1999). Moreover, mineral dust can  
36 act as a sink for acidic trace gases, such as SO<sub>2</sub> and HNO<sub>3</sub>, and thereby interact with the sulphur and nitrogen  
37 cycles (e.g., Dentener et al., 1996; Umann et al., 2005). Coatings with soluble substances, such as sulphate or  
38 nitrate, will change the ability of mineral dust aerosols to nucleate cloud droplets (Levin et al., 1996 and  
39 Section 7.5.2.1).

#### 40 41 7.5.1.2 *Sea Salt*

42  
43 Sea salt aerosol is a key aerosol constituent of the marine atmosphere. Sea salt aerosol particles affect the  
44 formation of clouds and rain. They serve as sinks for reactive gases and small particles and possibly suppress  
45 new particle formation. Sea salt is also responsible for a large fraction of the non-sea salt sulphate formation  
46 (e.g., Sievering et al., 1992). The major meteorological and environmental factors that affect sea salt  
47 formation are wind speed, atmospheric stability and wind friction velocity, sea surface and air temperatures,  
48 present and prior rain or snow, and the amount and nature of surface-active materials in the near-surface  
49 ocean waters (Lewis and Schwartz, 2005). The average annual global sea-salt flux from 12 models is  
50 estimated to be 16300 Tg ± 200% (Textor et al., 2005) of which 15% is emitted into the submicron mode.

#### 51 52 7.5.1.3 *Natural Organic Carbon*

53  
54 Biogenic organic material is both directly emitted into the atmosphere and produced by volatile organic  
55 compounds (VOC). Primary emissions from the continents have been thought to be a relatively minor source  
56 but some studies suggest that these emissions could be much higher than previously estimated (Jaenicke,  
57 2005; Folberth et al., 2005). Kanakidou et al. (2005) estimate a global biogenic secondary organic aerosol

1 production of  $\sim 30 \text{ Tg yr}^{-1}$  and recognize the potentially large, but uncertain, flux of primary biogenic  
2 particles. Annual global biogenic VOC emission estimates range from 500 to 1200  $\text{Tg yr}^{-1}$  (Guenther et al.,  
3 1995). There is a large range (<5% to >90%) of organic aerosol yield for individual compounds and  
4 atmospheric conditions resulting in estimates of global annual secondary organic aerosol production from  
5 biogenic VOC that range from 2.5 to 44.5 Tg of organic matter per year (Tsigaridis and Kanakidou, 2003).  
6 All biogenic VOC emissions are highly sensitive to changes in temperature, and some emissions respond to  
7 changes in solar radiation and precipitation (Guenther et al., 1995). In addition to the direct response to  
8 climatic changes, biogenic VOC emissions are also highly sensitive to climate-induced changes in plant  
9 species composition and biomass distributions.

10  
11 Global biogenic VOC emissions respond to climate change (e.g., Turner et al., 1991; Adams et al., 2001;  
12 Sanderson et al., 2003b; Penner et al., 2001). These model studies predict that solar radiation and climate  
13 induced vegetation change can affect emissions, but they do not agree on the sign of the change. Emissions  
14 are predicted to increase by 10% per  $^{\circ}\text{C}$  (Guenther et al., 1993). There is evidence of physiological  
15 adaptation to higher temperatures that would lead to a greater response for long-term temperature changes  
16 (Guenther et al., 1999). The response of biogenic secondary organic carbon aerosol production to a  
17 temperature change, however, could be considerably lower than the response of biogenic VOC emissions  
18 since aerosol yields can decrease with increasing temperature. A potentially important feedback among  
19 forest ecosystems, greenhouse gases, aerosols and climate exists through increased photosynthesis and forest  
20 growth due to increasing temperatures and  $\text{CO}_2$  fertilization (Kulmala et al. 2004). Increased forest biomass  
21 would increase VOC emissions and thereby organic aerosol production. This couples the climate effect of  
22  $\text{CO}_2$  with that of aerosols.

23  
24 New evidence shows that the ocean also acts as a source of organic matter from biogenic origin (O'Dowd et  
25 al., 2004; Leck and Bigg, 2005b). O'Dowd et al. (2004) showed that during phytoplankton blooms (summer  
26 conditions), the organic aerosols can constitute up to 63% of the total aerosol. Surface-active organic matter  
27 of biogenic origin (such as lipidic and proteinaceous material and humic substances), enriched in the oceanic  
28 surface layer and transferred to the atmosphere by bubble-bursting processes, are the most likely candidates  
29 to contribute to the observed organic fraction in marine aerosol. Insoluble heat-resistant organic  
30 submicrometre particles (peaking at 40-50 nm in diameter), mostly combined into chains or aggregated balls  
31 of 'marine microcolloids' linked by an amorphous electron-transparent material with properties entirely  
32 consistent with exopolymer secretions, EPS, (Decho, 1990; Verdugo et al., 2004) are found in near-surface  
33 water of lower latitude oceans (Wells and Goldberg, 1994; Benner et al., 1992), in leads between ice floes  
34 (Bigg et al., 2004), above the Arctic pack ice (Leck and Bigg, 2005a) and over lower latitude oceans (Leck  
35 and Bigg, 2005b). This aerosol formation pathway may constitute an ice (microorganisms)-ocean-aerosol-  
36 cloud feedback.

#### 37 38 7.5.1.4 Aerosols from Dimethylsulphide (DMS)

39  
40 DMS produced by phytoplankton is the most abundant form in which the ocean releases gaseous sulphur.  
41 DMS sea-air fluxes vary by orders of magnitude depending mainly on DMS sea surface concentration and  
42 on wind speed. Estimates of the global DMS flux vary widely depending mainly on the DMS sea surface  
43 climatology utilized, sea-air exchange parameterization, and wind speed data, ranging from 16 to 54  $\text{Tg S}$   
44  $\text{yr}^{-1}$  (see Kettle and Andreae, 2000 for a review). According to model studies (Gondwe et al., 2003; Kloster  
45 et al. 2006) 18–27% of the DMS is converted into sulphate aerosols. Penner et al. (2001) showed a small  
46 increase in DMS emissions between 2000 and 2100 (from 26.0  $\text{Tg S yr}^{-1}$  to 27.7  $\text{Tg S yr}^{-1}$ ) using constant  
47 DMS sea surface concentrations together with a constant monthly climatological ice cover. Gabric et al.  
48 (2004) predict an increase of the globally integrated DMS flux perturbation of +14% for a tripling of the  
49 preindustrial  $\text{CO}_2$  concentration.

50  
51 Bopp et al. (2004) estimate the feedback of DMS on cloud albedo with a coupled atmosphere-ocean-  
52 biogeochemical climate model that includes phytoplankton species in the ocean and a sulphur cycle in the  
53 atmospheric climate model. They obtain an increase in the sea-air DMS flux of 3% for 2 x  $\text{CO}_2$  conditions,  
54 with large spatial heterogeneities (–15% to +30%). The mechanisms affecting those fluxes are marine  
55 biology, relative abundance of phytoplankton types, and wind intensity. The simulated increase in fluxes  
56 causes an increase in sulphate aerosols and, hence, cloud droplets resulting in a radiative perturbation on  
57 cloud albedo of  $-0.05 \text{ W m}^{-2}$ , which represents a small negative climate feedback on global warming.

### 7.5.1.5 *Aerosols from Iodine Compounds*

Intense new aerosol particle formation has been frequently observed in the coastal environment (O'Dowd et al., 2002a). Simultaneous coastal observations of reactive iodine species (Saiz-Lopez et al., 2005), chamber studies using iodocarbon precursors and laboratory characterisation of iodine oxide particles formed from exposure of *Laminaria* species macroalgae to ozone (McFiggans et al., 2004) have demonstrated that coastal particle formation is linked to iodine compound precursor released from abundant infralittoral beds of macroalgae. The particle bursts overwhelmingly occur during daytime low tides (O'Dowd et al., 2002b; Saiz-Lopez et al., 2005). Tidal exposure of kelp leads to the well-documented release of significant fluxes of iodocarbons (Carpenter et al., 2003), the most photolabile of which, CH<sub>2</sub>I<sub>2</sub>, may yield a high iodine atom flux. However, the IO, OIO and new particles are thought more likely to result from emissions of molecular iodine (McFiggans et al., 2004), which will yield a much greater iodine atom flux (Saiz-Lopez and Plane, 2004). It is unclear whether such particles grow sufficiently to act as CCN (O'Dowd, 2002; Saiz-Lopez et al., 2005). Thus, a hitherto undiscovered remote ocean source of iodine atoms (such as molecular iodine) must be present if iodine-mediated particle formation is to be important in the remote marine boundary layer (McFiggans, 2005).

### 7.5.1.6 *Climatic Factors Controlling Aerosol Burdens and Cycling*

As discussed above, near-surface wind speed determines the source strength for primary aerosols (sea salt, dust, primary organic particles) and precursors of secondary aerosols (mainly DMS). Progress has been made in the development of source functions (in terms of wind speed) for sea-salt and desert dust (e.g., Tegen et al., 2002; Gong, 2003; Balkanski et al., 2004). Wind speed also affects dry deposition velocities and hence the lifetime of aerosols. In addition, biogenic emissions are strongly dependent on temperature (together with humidity/moisture) (e.g., Guenther et al., 1995). Temperature also is a key factor in the gas-aerosol partitioning of semi-volatile secondary organics (Kanakidou et al., 2005).

Precipitation directly affects the wet removal and hence the lifetime of atmospheric aerosols. More aerosols decrease the precipitation formation rate, which in turn increases the lifetime of aerosols and results in more long-range aerosol transport to remote regions where wet removal is less efficient. At the same time, precipitating boundary-layer clouds maintain themselves by keeping aerosol concentrations low (e.g., Baker and Charlson, 1990; Stevens et al., 2005; Sharon et al., 2006). Precipitation also affects the soil moisture, with impacts on source strength of dust, but also on stomatal opening /closure of plant leaves, hence affecting biogenic emissions. Cloud processing is an important pathway in the gas-to-particle conversion. It is the most important oxidation pathway for sulphate aerosols and shifts the aerosol size distribution to larger sizes, such that aerosols are more easily activated in subsequent cloud events (e.g., Hoppel et al., 1990; Kerkweg et al., 2003; Yin et al., 2005). It is also important in the conversion of hydrophobic to hydrophilic carbon.

Aerosol burden and lifetime are also affected by microphysical interactions among the different aerosol compounds as well as by changes in the spatial and seasonal distribution of the emissions. Sea salt aerosols, for example, provide surfaces for conversion of sulphur dioxide into sulphate aerosols (Sievering et al., 1992) with consequences for cloud formation (Gong and Barrie, 2003 and Section 7.5.2.1). A future reduction in sulphur dioxide emissions and the associated reduced conversion of hydrophobic to hydrophilic soot could lead to a prolonged residence time of soot (Cooke et al., 2002; Stier et al., 2006b) and increased ammonium nitrate (Liao and Seinfeld, 2005). However, in a transient AOGCM climate simulation with an embedded microphysical aerosol module, Stier et al. (2006a) show that the effect on the hydrophobic to hydrophilic conversion can be outweighed by a general shift to low-latitude dry-season soot emissions. Consequently, soot lifetime increases in a future climate despite an enhanced conversion of hydrophobic to hydrophilic soot.

## 7.5.2 *Indirect Effects of Aerosols on Clouds and Precipitation*

There are many ways in which aerosols can interact with clouds and precipitation, either acting as cloud condensation or ice nuclei, or as absorbing particles, redistributing solar energy as thermal energy inside cloud layers. These indirect effects (in contrast to the direct interaction with radiation, see Chapter 2) are the

subject of this subsection. They can be subdivided into different contributing processes, as summarized in Table 7.10 and shown in Figure 7.20. Cloud feedbacks remain the largest source of uncertainty in climate sensitivity estimates and that the relatively poor simulation of boundary-layer clouds in the present climate is a reason for some concern (see Chapter 8). Therefore the results discussed below need to be taken with caution.

[INSERT FIGURE 7.20 HERE]

The cloud-albedo effect, i.e., the distribution of the same cloud liquid water content over more, hence smaller, cloud droplets leading to higher cloud reflectivity, is a purely radiative forcing and is therefore treated in Chapter 2. The other effects involve feedbacks in the climate system and will be discussed here. The albedo effect cannot be easily separated from the other effects; in fact, the processes that decrease the cloud droplet size per given liquid water content also decrease precipitation formation, presumably prolonging cloud lifetime (cloud lifetime effect, Section 7.5.2.1 and Figure 7.20). In turn, an increase in cloud lifetime also contributes to a change in the time-averaged cloud albedo. The semi-direct effect refers to the absorption of solar radiation by soot, re-emitted as thermal radiation, hence heating the air mass and increasing static stability relative to the surface. It may also cause evaporation of cloud droplets (see Chapter 2, Section 2.4; Section 7.5.4.1 and Figure 7.20). The glaciation effect refers to an increase in ice nuclei resulting in a rapid glaciation of a supercooled liquid water cloud due to the difference in vapour pressure over ice and water. Unlike cloud droplets, these ice crystals grow in an environment of high supersaturation with respect to ice, quickly reaching precipitation size, with the potential to turn a non-precipitating cloud into a precipitating cloud (Section 7.5.2.2 and Figure 7.20). The thermodynamic effect refers to a delay in freezing by the smaller droplets causing supercooled clouds to extend to colder temperatures (Section 7.5.2.2 and Figure 7.20). In addition to aerosol induced changes at the top-of-the atmosphere (TOA), aerosols affect the surface energy budget (Table 7.10b, and Section 7.5.2) with consequences for convection, evaporation and precipitation (Figure 7.20).

**Table 7.10a.** Overview of the different aerosol indirect effects and their sign of the net radiative flux change at the top-of-the atmosphere (TOA).

Effect	Cloud Types Affected	Process	Sign of Change in TOA Radiation	Potential Magnitude	Scientific Understanding
Cloud albedo effect	All clouds	For the same cloud water or ice content more but smaller cloud particles reflect more solar radiation	Negative	medium	low
Cloud lifetime effect	All clouds	Smaller cloud particles decrease the precipitation efficiency thereby presumably prolonging cloud lifetime	Negative	medium	very low
Semi-direct effect	All clouds	Absorption of solar radiation by absorbing aerosols affects static stability, the surface energy budget and may lead to an evaporation of cloud particles	Positive or negative	small	very low
Glaciation indirect effect	Mixed-phase clouds	An increase in ice nuclei increases the precipitation efficiency	Positive	medium	very low
Thermodynamic effect	Mixed-phase clouds	Smaller cloud droplets delay freezing causing supercooled clouds to extend to colder temperatures	Positive or negative	medium	very low

**Table 7.10b.** Overview of the different aerosol indirect effects and their implications for the global mean net shortwave radiation at the surface  $F_{sfc}$  (Columns 2-4) and for precipitation (Columns 5-7).

Effect	Sign of Change in $F_{sfc}$	Potential Magnitude	Scientific Understanding	Sign of Change in Precipitation	Potential Magnitude	Scientific Understanding
Cloud albedo effect	Negative	medium	low	n/a	n/a	n/a

Cloud lifetime effect	Negative	medium	Very low	Negative	small	very low
Semi-direct effect	Negative	large	Very low	Negative	large	very low
Glaciation indirect effect	Positive	medium	Very low	Positive	medium	very low
Thermodynamic effect	Positive or negative	medium	Very low	Positive or negative	medium	very low

### 7.5.2.1 *Aerosol Effects on Water Clouds and Warm Precipitation*

Aerosols are hypothesised to increase the lifetime of clouds because increased concentrations of smaller droplets lead to decreased drizzle production and reduced precipitation efficiency (Albrecht, 1989). It is difficult to devise observational studies that can separate the cloud lifetime from the cloud albedo effect (see Chapter 2, Section 2.4). Thus, observational studies usually provide estimates of the combined effects. Similarly, climate models cannot easily separate the cloud lifetime indirect effect once the aerosol scheme is fully coupled to a cloud microphysics scheme but also predict the combined cloud albedo, lifetime and semi-direct effect.

Evidence for the absence of a drizzle mode due to anthropogenic emissions of aerosols and their precursors comes, for instance, from ship tracks perturbing marine stratus cloud decks off the coast of California (Ferek et al., 1998) as well as from analyzing polluted versus clean clouds off the Atlantic coast of Canada (Peng et al., 2002). One problem is that most climate models suggest an increase in liquid water when adding anthropogenic aerosols, whereas newer ship track studies show that polluted marine water clouds can have less liquid water than clean clouds (Platnick et al., 2000; Coakley and Walsh, 2002). Ackerman et al. (2004) attribute this effect to enhanced entrainment of dry air in polluted clouds in these instances with subsequent evaporation of cloud droplets. Similarly, when cloud lifetime is analyzed, an increase in aerosol concentration from very clean to very polluted does not increase cloud lifetime, even though precipitation is suppressed (Jiang et al., 2006). This effect is due to competition between precipitation suppression and enhanced evaporation of the more numerous smaller cloud droplets in polluted clouds. Observed lower aerosol concentrations in pockets of open cells (Stevens et al., 2005) and in rifts of broken clouds surrounded by solid decks of stratocumulus with higher aerosol concentrations (Sharon et al., 2006) are manifestations of two stable aerosol regimes (Baker and Charlson, 1990). The low aerosol concentration regimes maintain themselves by higher drizzle rates. However, it is hard to disentangle cause and effect from these studies.

Smoke from burning vegetation reduces cloud droplet sizes and delays the onset of precipitation (Warner and Twomey, 1967; Rosenfeld, 1999; Andreae et al., 2004). Also, desert dust suppresses precipitation in thin low altitude clouds (Rosenfeld et al., 2001; Mahowald and Kiehl, 2003). Contradictory results have been found regarding the suppression of precipitation by aerosols downwind of urban areas (Givati and Rosenfeld, 2004; Jin et al., 2005) and in Australia (Rosenfeld, 2000; Ayers, 2005).

Models suggest that anthropogenic aerosols suppress precipitation in the absence of giant CCN and aerosol-induced changes in ice microphysics (e.g., Lohmann, 2002; Menon and DelGenio, 2006) as well as in mixed-phase clouds where the ice phase only plays a minor role (Phillips et al., 2002). A reduction in precipitation formation leads to increased cloud processing of aerosols. Feingold et al. (1998) and Wurzler et al. (2000) showed that cloud processing could either lead to an increase or decrease in precipitation formation in subsequent cloud cycles, depending on the size and concentration of activated CCN. Giant sea salt nuclei, on the other hand, may override the precipitation suppression effect of the large number of small pollution nuclei (Johnson, 1982; Feingold et al., 1999; Rosenfeld et al., 2002). Likewise, Gong and Barrie (2003) predict a reduction of 20–60% in marine cloud droplet number concentrations and an increase in precipitation when interactions of sulphate with sea salt aerosols are considered. When aerosol effects on warm convective clouds are included in addition to their effect on warm stratiform clouds, the overall indirect aerosol effect and the change in surface precipitation can be larger or smaller than if just the aerosol effect on stratiform clouds is considered (Nober et al., 2003; Menon and Rotstain, 2006). Besides changes in the distribution of precipitation also the frequency of extreme events may be reduced by the presence of aerosols (Paeth and Feichter, 2006).

Observations show that aerosols can decrease or increase cloud cover. Kaufman et al. (2005) conclude from satellite observations that the aerosol indirect effect is likely primarily due to an increase in cloud cover,

1 rather than an increase in cloud albedo. In contrast, model results of Lohmann et al. (2006) associate the  
2 increase in cloud cover with differing dynamic regimes and higher relative humidities that also maintain  
3 higher aerosol optical depths. On the other hand, the semi-direct effect of absorbing aerosols can cause  
4 evaporation of cloud droplet and/or inhibit cloud formation. In a large area with absorbing biomass burning  
5 aerosol, few low-lying clouds were observed when the aerosol optical depth exceeded 1.2 (Koren et al.,  
6 2004). Increasing emissions of absorbing aerosols from the late 1980s to the late 1990s in China also  
7 reduced cloud amount leading to a decrease in local planetary albedo, as deduced from satellite data (Krüger  
8 and Grassl, 2004). When the combined effect of pollution and smoke aerosols is considered from ground-  
9 based observations, the net effect seems to be an increase in cloud cover with increasing aerosol column  
10 concentrations (Kaufman and Koren, 2006).

#### 11 12 *7.5.2.2 Aerosol Impacts on Mixed-Phase Clouds*

13  
14 As satellite observations of aerosol effects on mixed-phase clouds are not conclusive (Mahowald and Kiehl,  
15 2003), this section only refers to model results and field studies. GCM studies suggest that if, in addition to  
16 mineral dust, hydrophilic black carbon aerosols are assumed to act as ice nuclei at temperatures between 0  
17 and  $-35^{\circ}\text{C}$ , then increases in aerosol concentration from preindustrial to present times may cause a glaciation  
18 indirect effect (Lohmann, 2002). Increases in ice nuclei can result in more frequent glaciation of supercooled  
19 stratiform clouds and increase the amount of precipitation via the ice phase, which could decrease the global  
20 mean cloud cover leading to more absorption of solar radiation. Whether the glaciation effect or warm cloud  
21 lifetime effect is larger depends on the chemical nature of the dust (Lohmann and Diehl, 2006). Likewise,  
22 the number and size of ice particles in convective mixed phase clouds is sensitive to the chemical  
23 composition of the insoluble fraction (e.g., dust, soot, biological particles) of the aerosol particles (Diehl and  
24 Wurzler, 2004).

25  
26 Rosenfeld (1999) and Rosenfeld and Woodley (2000) analysed aircraft data together with satellite data  
27 suggesting that pollution aerosols suppress deep convective precipitation by decreasing cloud droplet size  
28 and delaying the onset of freezing. This hypothesis was supported by a cloud resolving model study (Khain  
29 et al., 2001) showing that supercooled cloud droplets down to  $-37.5^{\circ}\text{C}$  could only be simulated if the cloud  
30 droplets were small and numerous. Precipitation from single cell mixed-phase convective clouds is reduced  
31 under continental and maritime conditions when aerosol concentrations are increased (Yin et al., 2000;  
32 Khain et al., 2004; Seifert and Beheng, 2006). In the modelling study by Cui et al. (2006) this is caused by  
33 drops evaporating more rapidly in the high aerosol case (see also Jiang et al., 2006), which eventually  
34 reduces ice mass and hence precipitation. Khain et al. (2005) postulated that smaller cloud droplets, such as  
35 those originating from human activity, would change the thermodynamics of convective clouds. More  
36 smaller droplets would reduce the production of rain in convective clouds. When these droplets freeze, the  
37 associated latent heat release would then result in more vigorous convection and more precipitation. In a  
38 clean cloud, on the other hand, rain would have depleted the cloud so that less latent heat is released when  
39 the cloud glaciates resulting in less vigorous convection and less precipitation. Similar results were obtained  
40 by Koren et al. (2005), Zhang et al., (2005), and for the multicell cloud systems studied by Seifert and  
41 Beheng (2006). For a thunderstorm in Florida in the presence of Saharan dust, the simulated precipitation  
42 enhancement only lasted two hours after which precipitation decreased as compared with clean conditions  
43 (van den Heever et al., 2006). Cloud processing of dust particles, sulphate particles and trace gases can lead  
44 to an acceleration of precipitation formation in continental mixed-phase clouds, whereas in maritime clouds,  
45 which already form on rather large CCN, the simulated effect on precipitation is small (Yin et al. 2002). This  
46 highlights the complexity of the system and indicates that the sign of the global change in precipitation due  
47 to aerosols is not yet known. Note that microphysical processes can only change the temporal and spatial  
48 distribution of precipitation while the total amount of precipitation can only change if evaporation from the  
49 surface changes.

#### 50 51 *7.5.2.3 Aerosol Impacts on Cirrus Clouds*

52  
53 Cirrus clouds can form by homogeneous and heterogeneous ice nucleation mechanisms at temperatures  
54 below 235 K. While homogeneous freezing of supercooled aqueous phase aerosol particles is rather well  
55 understood, understanding heterogeneous ice nucleation is still in its infancy. A change in the number of ice  
56 crystals in cirrus clouds could exert a cloud albedo effect in the same way that the cloud albedo effect acts  
57 for water clouds. In addition, a change in the cloud ice water content could exert a radiative effect in the

1 infrared. The magnitude of these effects in the global mean has not yet been fully established, but the  
2 development of physically based parameterization schemes of cirrus formation for use in global models led  
3 to significant progress in understanding underlying mechanisms of aerosol induced cloud modifications  
4 (Kärcher and Lohmann, 2002; Liu and Penner, 2005; Kärcher et al., 2006).

5  
6 A global climate model study concluded that a cloud albedo effect based solely on ubiquitous homogeneous  
7 freezing is small globally (Lohmann and Kärcher, 2002). This is expected to also hold in the presence of  
8 heterogeneous ice nuclei (IN) that cause cloud droplets to freeze at relative humidities over ice close to  
9 homogeneous values (above 130–140%) (Kärcher and Lohmann, 2003). Efficient heterogeneous ice nuclei,  
10 however, would be expected to lower the relative humidity over ice, so that the climate effect may be larger  
11 (Liu and Penner, 2005). In-situ measurements reveal that organic-containing aerosols are less abundant than  
12 sulphate aerosols in ice cloud particles, suggesting that organics do not freeze preferentially (Cziczo et al.,  
13 2004). A model study explains this finding by the disparate water uptake of organic aerosols, and suggests  
14 that organics are unlikely to significantly modify cirrus formation unless they are present in very high  
15 concentrations (compared with sulphate-rich particles) at low temperatures (Kärcher and Koop, 2004).

16  
17 With regard to aerosol effects on cirrus clouds, a strong link has been established between gravity wave  
18 induced, mesoscale variability in vertical velocities and climate forcing by cirrus (Kärcher and Ström, 2003;  
19 Hoyle et al, 2005). Hemispheric-scale studies of aerosol-cirrus interactions using ensemble trajectories  
20 suggest that changes in upper tropospheric cooling rates and ice-forming aerosols in a future climate may  
21 induce changes in cirrus occurrence and optical properties that are comparable in magnitude with observed  
22 decadal trends in global cirrus cover (Haag and Kärcher, 2004). Optically thin and subvisible cirrus are  
23 particularly susceptible to IN and therefore likely affected by anthropogenic activities.

24  
25 Radiative forcing estimates and observed trends of aviation-induced cloudiness are discussed in Section 2.6.  
26 In terms of indirect effects of aircraft-induced aerosols on cirrus clouds, Lohmann and Kärcher (2002) show  
27 that the impact of aircraft sulphur emissions on cirrus properties via homogeneous freezing is small. The  
28 contribution from air traffic to the global atmospheric black carbon cycle was assessed by Hendricks et al.  
29 (2004). Assuming that black carbon particles from aviation serve as efficient IN, then maximum increases or  
30 decreases in ice crystal number concentrations of more than 40% are simulated in a climate model study  
31 assuming that the ‘background’ (no aviation impact) cirrus cloud formation is dominated by heterogeneous  
32 or homogeneous nucleation, respectively (Hendricks et al., 2005). Progress in assessing the impact of aircraft  
33 black carbon on cirrus is hampered by the poor knowledge of natural freezing modes in cirrus conditions and  
34 the inability to describe the full complexity of cirrus processes in global models.

#### 35 36 7.5.2.4 *Global Climate Model Estimates of the Total Anthropogenic Aerosol Effect*

37  
38 The total anthropogenic aerosol effect as defined here includes estimates of the direct effect, semi-direct  
39 effect, indirect cloud albedo and cloud lifetime effect for warm clouds from several climate models. The  
40 total anthropogenic aerosol effect is obtained as the difference between a multi-year simulation with present-  
41 day aerosol emissions and a simulation representative for preindustrial conditions, where anthropogenic  
42 emissions are turned off. It should be noted that the representation of the cloud lifetime effect in global  
43 climate models (GCMs) is essentially one of changing the autoconversion of cloud water to rainwater.

44  
45 [INSERT FIGURE 7.21 HERE]

46  
47 The global mean total anthropogenic aerosol effect on net radiation at TOA from preindustrial times to  
48 present-day, is shown in Figure 7.21. Whereas Chapter 2 only considers the radiative forcing of the cloud  
49 albedo effect, here feedbacks are included in the radiative flux change. In most simulations shown in Figures  
50 7.21–7.23. the total aerosol effect is restricted to warm clouds except for the simulations by Jacobson (2006)  
51 and Lohmann and Diehl (2006) who also include aerosol effects on mixed-phase and ice clouds. It ranges  
52 from  $-0.2 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  in the combined GCM+satellite simulations (Quaas et al., 2005) to  $-2.3 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  in the  
53 simulations by Ming et al. (2005) with an average forcing of  $-1.2 \text{ W m}^{-2}$ . The total aerosol effect is larger  
54 when sulphate aerosols are used as surrogates for all anthropogenic aerosols than if multiple aerosol types  
55 are considered (Figure 7.21). Although most model estimates also include the direct and semi-direct effects,  
56 their contribution to the TOA radiation is generally small compared with the indirect effect ranging from  
57  $+0.1$  to  $-0.5 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  due to variations of the different locations of black carbon with respect to the cloud

1 (Lohmann and Feichter, 2005). The simulated cloud lifetime effect in a subset of models displayed in Figure  
2 7.21 varies between  $-0.3$  and  $-1.4 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  (Lohmann and Feichter, 2005), which highlights some of the  
3 differences between models. The importance of the cloud albedo effect versus the cloud lifetime effect varies  
4 even when the models use the same aerosol fields (Penner et al., 2006). Other differences among the  
5 simulations include an empirical treatment between aerosol mass and cloud droplet number concentration  
6 versus a mechanistic relationship, the dependence of the indirect aerosol effect on the assumed background  
7 aerosol or cloud droplet number concentration, and the competition between natural and anthropogenic  
8 aerosols as CCN (Ghan et al., 1998; O'Dowd et al., 1999). Likewise differences in the cloud microphysics  
9 scheme, especially in the autoconversion rate, cause different cloud responses (e.g., Jones, A. et al., 2001;  
10 Menon et al., 2002a; 2003; Penner et al., 2006).

11  
12 All models agree that the total aerosol effect is larger over the Northern Hemisphere than over the Southern  
13 Hemisphere (Figure 7.21). The values of the Northern Hemisphere total aerosol effect vary between  $-0.5$  and  
14  $-3.6 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  and on the Southern Hemisphere between slightly positive to  $-1.1 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  with an average  
15 Southern Hemisphere to Northern Hemisphere ratio of 0.3. Estimates of the ocean/land partitioning of the  
16 total indirect effect vary from 0.03 to 1.8 with an average value of 0.7. While the combined ECHAM4  
17 GCM+POLDER satellite estimate suggests that the total aerosol effect should be larger over oceans  
18 (Lohmann and Lesins, 2002), combined estimates of the LMD and ECHAM4 GCMs with MODIS satellite  
19 data reach the opposite conclusion (Quaas et al., 2005). The average total aerosol effect over the ocean of  $-1$   
20  $\text{W m}^{-2}$  agrees with estimates between  $-1$  to  $-1.6 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  from AVHRR/POLDER (Sekiguchi et al., 2003).  
21 GCM estimates of the total aerosol effect are generally larger than estimated from inverse models (Anderson  
22 et al., 2003 and Chapter 9).

23  
24 As compared with the estimates of the total aerosol effect in Lohmann and Feichter (2005), some new  
25 estimates (Rotstayn and Liu, 2005; Chen and Penner, 2005; Lohmann and Diehl, 2006) now also include the  
26 influence of aerosols on the cloud droplet size distribution (dispersion effect, Liu and Daum, 2002). It refers  
27 to a widening of the size distribution in the polluted clouds that partly counteracts the reduction in the  
28 effective cloud droplet radius in these clouds. Thus, if the dispersion effect is taken into account, the indirect  
29 cloud albedo aerosol effect is reduced by 12–42% (Peng and Lohmann, 2003; Rotstayn and Liu, 2003; Chen  
30 and Penner, 2005). The global mean total indirect aerosol effect in the simulation by Rotstayn and Liu  
31 (2005) has also been reduced due to a smaller cloud lifetime effect resulting from a new treatment of  
32 autoconversion.

33  
34 Global climate model estimates of the change in global mean precipitation due to the total aerosol effects are  
35 summarized in Figure 7.22. Consistent with the conflicting results from detailed cloud system studies, the  
36 change in global mean precipitation varies between 0 and  $-0.13 \text{ mm day}^{-1}$ . These differences are amplified  
37 over the Southern Hemisphere, ranging from  $-0.06 \text{ mm day}^{-1}$  to  $0.12 \text{ mm day}^{-1}$ . In general, the decreases in  
38 precipitation are larger, when the atmospheric GCMs are coupled to mixed-layer ocean models (green bars),  
39 where the sea surface temperature and, hence, evaporation are allowed to vary.

40  
41 [INSERT FIGURE 7.22 HERE]

### 42 43 **7.5.3 Effects of Aerosols/Clouds on the Solar Radiation at the Earth's Surface**

44  
45 By increasing aerosol and cloud optical depth, emissions of aerosols and their precursors from human  
46 activity contribute to a reduction of solar radiation at the surface. As such, worsening air quality contributes  
47 to regional aerosol effects. The partially conflicting observations on solar dimming/brightening are discussed  
48 in detail in Chapter 3, Section 3.4 and Box 3.2. Here we focus on the possible contribution by aerosols. The  
49 decline of solar radiation from 1961 to 1990 affects the partitioning of direct versus diffuse solar radiation:  
50 Liepert and Tegen (2002) concluded that over Germany both aerosol absorption and scattering must have  
51 declined from 1975 to 1990 in order to explain the simultaneously weakened aerosol forcing and increased  
52 direct/diffuse solar radiation ratio. The direct/diffuse solar radiation ratio over the United States also  
53 increased from 1975 to 1990, here likely due to increases in absorbing aerosols. Increasing aerosol optical  
54 depth associated with scattering aerosols alone in otherwise clear skies produces a larger fraction of diffuse  
55 radiation at the surface, which results in larger carbon assimilation into vegetation (and therefore greater  
56 transpiration) without a substantial reduction in the total surface solar radiation (Niyogi et al., 2004 and  
57 Section 7.2.6.2).

1  
2 For the tropical Indian Ocean, Ramanathan et al. (2001) estimated an indirect aerosol effect of  $-5 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  at  
3 TOA and of  $-6 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  at the surface. While the direct effect is negligible at TOA, its surface forcing  
4 amounts to  $-14 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  as a consequence of large atmospheric absorption in this region. In South Asia,  
5 absorbing aerosols may have masked up to 50% of the surface warming due to the global increase in  
6 greenhouse gases (Ramanathan et al. 2005). Global climate model estimates of the mean decrease in  
7 shortwave radiation at the surface in response to all aerosol effects vary between  $-1.3$  and  $-3.3 \text{ W m}^{-2}$   
8 (Figure 7.23). It is larger than the TOA radiation flux change because some aerosols like black carbon  
9 absorb solar radiation within the atmosphere (see also Ramanathan et al., 2001; Jacobson, 2001; Lohmann  
10 and Feichter, 2001; Liepert et al., 2004). As for the TOA net radiation, the decrease is largest over land with  
11 values approaching  $-9 \text{ W m}^{-2}$ . Consistent with the above-mentioned regional studies, most models predict  
12 larger decreases over land than over the oceans.

13  
14 [INSERT FIGURE 7.23 HERE]

15  
16 Transient simulations (Roeckner et al., 1999) and coupled GCM-mixed-layer-ocean equilibrium simulations  
17 (Liepert et al., 2004; Feichter et al., 2004) suggest that the decrease in solar radiation at the surface resulting  
18 from increases in optical depth due to the direct and indirect anthropogenic aerosol effects is more important  
19 for controlling the surface energy budget than the greenhouse gas induced increase in surface temperature.  
20 There is a slight increase in downwelling longwave radiation due to aerosols, which in the global mean is  
21 small compared to the decrease in shortwave radiation at the surface. The other components of the surface  
22 energy budget (thermal radiative flux, sensible and latent heat fluxes) decrease in response to the reduced  
23 input of solar radiation. As global mean evaporation must equal precipitation, a reduction in the latent heat  
24 flux in the model led to a reduction in precipitation (Liepert et al., 2004). This is in contrast to the observed  
25 precipitation evolution in the last century (see Chapter 3, Section 3.3) and points to an overestimation of  
26 aerosol influences on precipitation. The simulated decrease in global mean precipitation from preindustrial  
27 times to the present may reverse into an increase of about 1% in 2031–2050 as compared to 1981–2000,  
28 because the increased warming due to black carbon and greenhouse gases then dominates over the sulphate  
29 cooling (Roeckner et al., 2006).

#### 30 31 **7.5.4 Effects of Aerosols on Circulation Patterns**

##### 32 33 **7.5.4.1 Effects on Stability**

34  
35 Changes in the atmospheric lapse rate modify the longwave emission and affect the water vapour feedback  
36 (Hu, 1996) and the formation of clouds (cf. Chapter 8, Section 8.6). Observations and model studies show  
37 that an increase in the lapse rate produces an amplification of the water vapour feedback (Sinha, 1995). As  
38 aerosols cool the Earth's surface and warm the aerosol layer, the lapse rate will decrease globally and  
39 suppress the water vapour feedback (e.g., Feichter et al., 2004). The local change in atmospheric stability  
40 strongly depends on the altitude of the black carbon heating (Penner et al., 2003).

41  
42 Absorption of solar radiation by aerosols can change the cloud amount (semi-direct effect; Grassl, 1975;  
43 Hansen et al., 1997; Ackerman et al., 2000; Ramanathan et al., 2001; Jacobson, 2006, Figure 7.20). The  
44 semi-direct effect has been simulated with GCMs and high-resolution cloud-resolving models, since it is  
45 implicitly accounted for whenever absorbing aerosols coupled to the radiation scheme are included (Hansen  
46 et al., 1997; Lohmann and Feichter, 2001; Jacobson, 2002; Menon et al., 2002b; Penner et al., 2003; Cook  
47 and Highwood, 2004; Hansen et al., 2005). Aerosol heating within cloud layers reduces cloud fractions,  
48 whereas aerosol heating above the cloud layer tends to increase cloud fractions. When diagnosed within a  
49 GCM framework, the semi-direct effect can also include cloud changes due to circulation effects and/or  
50 surface albedo effects. Moreover, the semi-direct effect is not exclusive to absorbing aerosol, as potentially  
51 any radiative heating of the mid-troposphere can produce a similar response in a GCM (Hansen et al., 2005;  
52 see also Chapter 2, Section 2.8). Cloud resolving models of cumulus and stratocumulus case-studies also  
53 diagnose semi-direct effects indicating a similar relationship between the height of the aerosol layer relative  
54 to the cloud and the sign of the semi-direct effect (Ackerman et al., 2000; Ramanathan et al., 2001; Johnson  
55 et al., 2004; Johnson, 2005). Using a large eddy simulation, Feingold et al. (2005) show that the reduction in  
56 net surface radiation and in surface latent and sensible heat fluxes explains most simply the reduction in  
57 cloudiness associated with absorbing aerosols.

#### 7.5.4.2 *Effects on the Large-Scale Circulation*

Several studies have considered the response of a GCM with a mixed-layer ocean to indirect aerosol effects (Rotstayn et al., 2000; Williams et al., 2001b; Rotstayn and Lohmann, 2002) or to a combination of direct and indirect aerosol effects (Feichter et al., 2004; Takemura et al., 2005; Kristjansson et al., 2005). All of these and recent transient simulations (Held et al., 2005; Paeth and Feichter, 2006) found a substantial cooling that was strongest in the Northern Hemisphere, with a consequent southward shift of the Intertropical Convergence Zone (ITCZ) and the associated tropical rainfall belt. Rotstayn and Lohmann (2002) even suggest that aerosol effects might have contributed to the Sahelian droughts of the 1970s and 1980s (see Chapter 9, Section 9.5 and Chapter 11, Section 11.2). If in turn the Northern Hemisphere is warmed, for instance due to the direct forcing by black carbon aerosols, the ITCZ was found to shift northward (Chung and Seinfeld, 2005).

Menon et al. (2002b) and Wang (2004) found that circulation changes could be caused by aerosols in South East China. In India and China, where absorbing aerosols have been added, increased rising motions are seen as well as increased subsidence to the south and north (Menon et al., 2002b). Ramanathan et al. (2005) however found that convection was suppressed due to increased stability resulting from black carbon heating. Drier conditions resulting from suppressed rainfall can induce more dust and smoke due to the burning of drier vegetation (Ramanathan et al., 2001), thus affecting both regional and global hydrological cycles (Wang, 2004). Heating of a lofted dust layer could also increase the occurrence of deep convection (Stephens et al., 2004). It can also strengthen the Asian summer monsoon circulation and cause a local increase in precipitation, despite the global reduction of evaporation that compensates aerosol radiative heating at the surface (Miller et al., 2004b). The dust-induced thermal contrast changes between the Eurasian continent and the surrounding oceans are found to trigger or modulate a rapidly varying or unstable Asian winter monsoon circulation, with a feedback to reduce the dust emission from its sources (Zhang et al., 2002).

In summary, an increase in atmospheric aerosol load decreases air quality and reduces the amount of solar radiation reaching the surface. This negative radiative forcing competes with the greenhouse gas warming for determining the change in evaporation and precipitation. At present no transient climate simulation accounts for all aerosol-cloud interactions so that the net aerosol effect on clouds deduced from models is not conclusive.

## 7.6 Concluding Remarks

Biogeochemical cycles interact closely with the climate system over a variety of temporal and spatial scales. On geological timescales this interaction is illustrated by the Vostok ice core record, which provides dramatic evidence of the coupling between the carbon cycle and the climate system. The dynamics of the Earth system inferred from this record result from a combination of external forcing (in this case long-term periodic changes in the orbital parameters of the Earth and hence of solar forcing) and an array of feedback mechanisms within the Earth environment (see Chapter 6). On shorter timescales, a range of forcings originating from human activities (conversion and fragmentation of natural ecosystems, emissions of greenhouse gases, nitrogen fixation, degradation of air quality, stratospheric ozone depletion) is expected to produce planetary-wide effects and perturb numerous feedback mechanisms that characterize the dynamics of the Earth system.

### **Box 7.4: Effects of Climate Change on Air Quality**

Weather is a key variable affecting air quality. Surface air concentrations of pollutants are highly sensitive to boundary layer ventilation, winds, temperature, humidity, and precipitation. Anomalously hot and stagnant conditions in the summer of 1988 were responsible for the highest ozone year on record in the northeastern United States (Lin et al., 2001). The summer heat wave in Europe in 2003 was associated with exceptionally high ozone (Ordóñez et al., 2005). Such high interannual variability of surface ozone correlated with temperature demonstrates the potential air quality implications of climate change over the next century.

1 A few GCM studies have investigated how air pollution meteorology might respond to future climate  
2 change. Rind et al. (2001) found that increased continental ventilation as a result of more vigorous  
3 convection should decrease surface concentrations, while Holzer and Boer (2001) found that weaker winds  
4 should result in slower dilution of pollution plumes and hence higher concentrations. A focused study by  
5 Mickley et al. (2004) for the eastern United States found an increase in the severity and persistence of  
6 regional pollution episodes due to the reduced frequency of ventilation by cyclones tracking across Canada.  
7 This effect more than offsets the dilution associated with the small rise in mixing depths. A decrease in  
8 cyclone frequency at northern mid-latitudes and shift to higher latitudes has indeed been noted in  
9 observations from the past few decades (McCabe et al., 2001). An urban air quality model study by Jacobson  
10 (1999) pointed out that decreasing soil moisture or increasing surface temperature would decrease mixing  
11 depths and reduce near-surface pollutant concentrations.

12  
13 A number of studies in the United States have shown that summer daytime ozone concentrations correlate  
14 strongly with temperature (NRC, 1991). This correlation appears to reflect contributions of comparable  
15 magnitude from (1) temperature-dependent biogenic VOC emissions, (2) thermal decomposition of  
16 peroxyacetylnitrate (PAN) which acts as a reservoir for NO<sub>x</sub>, and (3) association of high temperatures with  
17 regional stagnation (Jacob et al., 1993; Sillman and Samson, 1995; Hauglustaine et al., 2005). Empirical  
18 relationships between ozone air quality standard exceedances and temperature, as shown in Box 7.4, Figure  
19 1, integrate all of these effects and could be used to estimate how future regional changes in temperature  
20 would affect ozone air quality. One would also have to account for changes in the global ozone background  
21 (Stevenson et al., 2005).

22  
23 [INSERT BOX 7.4, FIGURE 1 HERE]

24  
25 A few GCM studies have examined more specifically the effect of changing climate on regional ozone air  
26 quality, assuming constant emissions. Knowlton et al. (2004) used a GCM coupled to a regional climate  
27 model (RCM) to investigate the impact of 2050 vs. 1990 climate change on ozone concentrations in the New  
28 York City metropolitan area. They found a significant ozone increase that they translated into a 4.5%  
29 increase in ozone-related acute mortality. Langner et al. (2005) used a RCM driven by two different GCMs  
30 to examine changes in the AOT40 statistic (ozone-hours above 40 ppbv) over Europe in 2050–2070 relative  
31 to present. They found an increase in southern and central Europe, and a decrease in northern Europe, that  
32 they attributed to different regional trends in cloudiness and precipitation. Dentener et al. (2006) synthesized  
33 the results of 10 global model simulations for 2030 driven by future vs. present climate. They found that  
34 climate change caused mean decreases in surface ozone of 0.5–1 ppbv over continents and 1–2 ppbv over the  
35 oceans, although some continental regions such as the eastern United States experienced slight increases.

36  
37 There has been less work on the sensitivity of aerosols to meteorological conditions. Regional model  
38 simulations by Aw and Kleeman (2003) find that increasing temperatures should increase surface aerosol  
39 concentrations due to increased production of aerosol precursors (in particular semi-volatile organic  
40 compounds and nitric acid) although this is partly compensated by the increasing vapour pressure of these  
41 compounds at higher temperatures. Perturbations to precipitation frequencies and patterns might be expected  
42 to have a major impact on aerosol concentrations, but the GCM study by Mickley et al. (2004) for 2000–  
43 2050 climate change finds little effect in the United States.

44  
45 A number of feedbacks that amplify or attenuate the climate response to radiative forcing have been  
46 identified. In addition to the well-known positive water vapour and ice-albedo feedbacks, a feedback  
47 between the carbon cycle and the climate system could produce substantial effects on climate. The reduction  
48 in surface carbon uptake expected in future climate should produce an additional increase in the atmospheric  
49 CO<sub>2</sub> concentration and therefore enhance climate forcing. Large differences between models, however, make  
50 the quantitative estimate of this feedback uncertain. Other feedbacks (involving for example, atmospheric  
51 chemical and aerosol processes) are even less well understood. The magnitude and even their sign remain  
52 uncertain. Potentially important aerosol-cloud interactions such as changes in cloud lifetime and aerosol  
53 effects on ice clouds can influence the hydrologic cycle and the radiative budget; however, the scientific  
54 understanding of these processes is low. The response of the climate system to anthropogenic forcing is  
55 expected to be more complex than simple cause-effect relationships would suggest; rather, it could exhibit  
56 chaotic behavior with cascades of effects across the different scales and with the potential for abrupt and  
57 perhaps irreversible transitions.

1  
2 This chapter has assessed how processes related to vegetation dynamics, carbon exchanges, gas-phase  
3 chemistry and aerosol microphysics could affect the climate system. These processes, however, cannot be  
4 considered in isolation because of the potential interactions that exist between them. Air quality and climate  
5 change, for example, are intimately coupled (Dentener et al., 2006). Brasseur and Roeckner (2005) estimate  
6 that the hypothetical removal from the atmosphere of the entire burden of anthropogenic sulphate aerosol  
7 particles (in an effort to improve air quality) would produce a rather immediate increase of about 0.8°C in  
8 the globally averaged temperature with geographical patterns that bear resemblance with the temperature  
9 changes found in greenhouse gas scenario experiments (Figure 7.24). Thus, environmental strategies aimed  
10 at maintaining 'global warming' below a prescribed threshold must therefore account not only for CO<sub>2</sub>  
11 emissions but also for measures implemented to improve air quality. To cope with the complexity of Earth  
12 system processes and their interactions, and particularly to evaluate sophisticated models of the Earth  
13 system, observations and long-term monitoring of climate and biogeochemical quantities will be essential.  
14 Climate models will have to reproduce accurately the important processes and feedback mechanisms that are  
15 discussed in the present chapter.

16  
17 [INSERT FIGURE 7.24 HERE]  
18

1 **References**

- 2
- 3 Achard, F., H. D. Eva, P. Mayaux, H. Stibig, and A. Belward: 2004: Improved estimates of net carbon  
4 emissions from land cover change in the tropics for the 1990s, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18,  
5 GB2008, doi:10.1029/2003GB002142.
- 6 ACIA, 2005: *Arctic Climate Impact Assessment*, Cambridge University Press, 1042 pp.
- 7 Ackerman, A.S., M.P. Kirkpatrick, D.E. Stevens, and O.B. Toon, 2004: The impact of humidity above  
8 stratiform clouds on indirect climate forcing. *Nature*, 432, 1014-1017.
- 9 Ackerman, A.S., O.B. Toon, D.E. Stevens, A.J. Heymsfield, V. Ramanathan, et al., 2000: Reduction of  
10 tropical cloudiness by soot. *Science*, 288, 1042-1047.
- 11 Adams, J., J. Constable, A. Guenther, and P. Zimmerman, 2001: An estimate of natural volatile organic  
12 compound emissions from vegetation since the last glacial maximum, *Chemosphere- Global Change*  
13 *Science*, 3, 73-91.
- 14 Adler, R.F., G.J. Huffman, A. Chang, R. Ferraro, P.-P. Xie, et al., 2003: The version-2 Global Precipitation  
15 Climatology Project (GPCP) monthly precipitation analysis (1979-present). *J. Hydromet.*, 4, 1147-  
16 1167.
- 17 Ainsworth, E.A., and S.P. Long, 2005: What have we learned from 15 years of free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment  
18 (FACE)? A meta-analytic review of the responses of photosynthesis, canopy. *New Phytol.*, 165(2), 351-  
19 371.
- 20 Allan, W., D.C. Lowe, A.J. Gomez, H. Struthers, and G.W. Brailsford. 2005: Interannual variations of <sup>13</sup>C in  
21 tropospheric methane: Implications for a possible atomic chlorine sink in the marine boundary layer, *J.*  
22 *Geophys. Res.*, 110, doi:10.1029/2004JD005650.
- 23 Albrecht, B., 1989: Aerosols, cloud microphysics, and fractional cloudiness. *Science*, 245, 1227-1230.
- 24 Allen, D., K. Pickering, and M. Fox-Rabinovitz, 2004: Evaluation of pollutant outflow and CO sources  
25 during TRACE-P using model-calculated, aircraft-based, and Measurements of Pollution in the  
26 Troposphere (MOPITT)-derived CO concentrations. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D15S03,  
27 doi:10.1029/2003JD004250.
- 28 Anderson, T.L., R.J. Charlson, S.E. Schwartz, R. Knutti, O. Boucher, et al., 2003: Climate forcing by  
29 Aerosols - a hazy picture. *Science*, 300, 1103-1104.
- 30 Andreae, M.O., and P. Merlet, 2001: Emission of trace gases and aerosols from biomass burning. *Global*  
31 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15, 955- 966.
- 32 Andreae, M.O., C.D. Jones, and P.M. Cox, 2005: Strong present-day aerosol cooling implies a hot future.  
33 *Nature*, 435(7046), 1187-1190.
- 34 Andreae, M.O., D. Rosenfeld, P. Artaxo, A.A. Costa, G.P. Frank, et al., 2004: Smoking rain clouds over the  
35 Amazon. *Science*, 303, 1337-1342.
- 36 Angert, A., S. Biraud, C. Bonfils, W. Buermann, and I. Fung, 2004: CO<sub>2</sub> seasonality indicates origins of  
37 post-Pinatubo sink. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31(11), L11103, doi:10.1029/2004GL019760.
- 38 Angert, A., S. Biraud, C. Bonfils, C.C. Henning, W. Buermann, et al., 2005: Drier summers cancel out the  
39 CO<sub>2</sub> uptake enhancement induced by warmer springs. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 102, 10823-10827.
- 40 Archer, D., 2005: The fate of fossil fuel CO<sub>2</sub> in geologic time. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110(C9), Art. No. C09S05.
- 41 Archer, D., and B. Buffett, 2005: Time-dependent response of the global ocean clathrate reservoir to climatic  
42 and anthropogenic forcing, *Geochemistry, Geophysics, Geosystems*, 6, Q03002,  
43 doi:10.1029/2004GC000854.
- 44 Archer, D., H. Kheshgi, and E. Maier-Reimer, 1998: Dynamics of fossil fuel CO<sub>2</sub> neutralization by marine  
45 CaCO<sub>3</sub>. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 12(2), 259-276.
- 46 Arellano, A.F., Jr., P.S. Kasibhatla, L. Giglio, G.R. van der Werf, and J.T. Randerson, 2004: Top-down  
47 estimates of global CO sources using MOPITT measurements. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L01104,  
48 doi:10.1029/ 2003GL018609.
- 49 Armstrong, R. A., C. Lee, J. I. Hedges, S. Honjo, and S. G. Wakeham, 2002: A new, mechanistic model for  
50 organic carbon fluxes in the ocean based on the quantitative association of POC with ballast minerals.  
51 *Deep-Sea Res. II*, 49, 219-236.
- 52 Arora, V.K. and G.J. Boer, 2003: A representation of variable root distribution in dynamic vegetation  
53 models. *Earth Interactions*, 7(6), 1-19.
- 54 Arora, V.K. and G.J. Boer, 2005: A parameterization of leaf phenology for the terrestrial ecosystem  
55 component of climate models, *Global Change Biol.*, 11(1), 39-59.
- 56 Arora, V.K. and G.J. Boer, 2006: Simulating competition and coexistence between plant functional types in  
57 a dynamic vegetation model. *Earth Interactions*, 10, Paper 10, 30 pp.

- 1 Aumont, O., J.C. Orr, P. Monfray, W. Ludwig, P. Amiotte-Suchet, et al., 2001: Riverine-driven  
2 interhemispheric transport of carbon, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15, 393-405.
- 3 Austin, J. and R.J. Wilson, 2006: Ensemble simulations of the decline and recovery of stratospheric ozone, *J. Geophys.*  
4 *Res.*, 111, D16314, doi:10.1029/2005JD006907.
- 5 Austin, J., D. Shindell, S.R. Beagley, C. Brühl, M. Dameris, et al., 2003: Uncertainties and assessments of  
6 chemistry-climate models of the stratosphere. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 3, 1-27.
- 7 Avissar, R., and D. Werth, 2005: Global hydroclimatological teleconnections resulting from tropical  
8 deforestation. *J. Hydromet.*, 6(2), 134-145.
- 9 Avissar, R., P.L. Silva Dias, M.A.F. Silva Dias, C. Nobre, 2002: The Large-scale Biosphere-Atmosphere  
10 Experiment in Amazonia (LBA): Insights and future research needs. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D20), 8034,  
11 doi:10.1029/2002JD002507.
- 12 Aw, J., and M.J. Kleeman, 2003: Evaluating the first-order effect of intraannual air pollution on urban air  
13 pollution. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, 4365, doi:10.1029/2002JD002688.
- 14 Ayers, G.P., 2005: "Air pollution and climate change: has air pollution suppressed rainfall over Australia?"  
15 *Clean Air and Environmental Quality*, 39, 51-57.
- 16 Bacastow, R.B., and C.D. Keeling. 1981: Atmospheric carbon dioxide concentration and the observed  
17 airborne fraction. In *Carbon Cycle Modelling* [Bolin, B. (ed.)], SCOPE 16. John Wiley and Sons, New  
18 York, pp. 103-112.
- 19 Bagnoud, N., A.J. Pitman, B.J. McAvaney, and N.J. Holbrook, 2005: The contribution of the land surface  
20 energy balance complexity to differences in means, variances and extremes using the AMIP-II  
21 methodology. *Clim. Dyn.*, 25:171-188. doi10.1007/S00382-005-0004-9.
- 22 Baker, D.F., R.M. Law, K.R. Gurney, P. Rayner, P. Peylin, et al., 2006: TransCom 3 inversion  
23 intercomparison: impact of transport model errors on the interannual variability of regional CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes,  
24 1988-2003, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 20, GB1002 1010.1029/2004GB002439.
- 25 Baker, M., and R.J. Charlson, 1990: Bistability of CCN concentrations and thermodynamics in the cloud-  
26 topped boundary layer. *Nature*, 345, 142-145.
- 27 Baker, T.R., O.L. Phillips, Y. Mahli, S. Almeida, L. Arroyo, et al., 2004: Increasing biomass in Amazonian  
28 forest plots. *Phil. Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359, 353-365.
- 29 Balkanski, Y., M. Schulz, T. Claquin, C. Moulin, and P. Ginoux, 2004: Global emissions of mineral aerosol:  
30 formulation and validation using satellite imagery. In: *Emission of Atmospheric Trace Compounds* [C.  
31 Granier, P. Artaxo, and C.E. Reeves (eds.)]. Kluwer, pp. 239-267.
- 32 Baldocchi, D., et al., 2001: FLUXNET: A new tool to study the temporal and spatial variability of  
33 ecosystem-scale carbon dioxide, water vapor, and energy flux densities, *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 82,  
34 2415-2434.
- 35 Baldwin, M. P. and T. J. Dunkerton, 1999: Downward propagation of the Arctic Oscillation from the  
36 stratosphere to the troposphere, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104, 30,937-30,946.
- 37 Baldwin, M. P. and T. J. Dunkerton, 2001: Stratospheric harbingers of anomalous weather regimes, *Science*,  
38 244, 581-584.
- 39 Balzter H., F.F. Gerard, C.T. George, C.S. Rowland, T.E. Jupp, et al., 2005: Impact of the Arctic Oscillation  
40 pattern on interannual forest fire variability in Central Siberia, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L14709,  
41 doi:10.1029/2005GL022526.
- 42 Barbosa, P. M., et al., 1999: An assessment of vegetation fire in Africa (1981– 1991): Burned areas, burned  
43 biomass, and atmospheric emissions, *Glob. Biogeochem. Cycles*, 13, 933-950.
- 44 Barford, C.C., S.C. Wofsy, M.L. Goulden, J.W. Munger, E.H. Pyle, S.P. Urbanski, L. Hutyrá, S.R. Saleska,  
45 D. Fitzjarrald, and K. Moore, 2001: Factors controlling long and short term sequestration of  
46 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> in a mid-latitude forest. *Science*, 294(5547), 1688-1691.
- 47 Barlage, M., and X. Zeng, 2004: Impact of observed vegetation root distribution on seasonal global  
48 simulations of land surface processes. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D09101, doi:10.1029/2003JD003847.
- 49 Battle, M., M.L. Bender, P.P. Tans, J.W.C. White, J.T. Ellis, et al., 2000: Global carbon sinks and their  
50 variability inferred from atmospheric O<sub>2</sub> and δ<sup>13</sup>C. *Science*, 287(5462), 2467-2470.
- 51 Beirle, S., U. Platt, R. von Glasow, M. Wenig, and T. Wagner, 2004: Estimate of nitrogen oxide emissions  
52 from shipping by satellite remote sensing, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L18102,  
53 doi:10.1029/2004GL020312.
- 54 Bellamy, P. H., et al., 2005: Carbon losses from all soils across England and Wales 1978–2003., *Nature*,  
55 437, 245248.
- 56 Benner R., J.D. Padulski, M. McCarthy, J.I. Hedges, and P.G. Hatcher, 1992: Bulk chemical characteristics  
57 of dissolved organic matter in the ocean. *Science*, 255, 1561-1564.

- 1 Bergamaschi, P., M. Braeunlich, T. Marik, and C.A.M. Brenninkmeijer. 2000: Measurements of the carbon  
2 and hydrogen isotopes of atmospheric methane at Izana, Tenerife: Seasonal cycles and synoptic-scale  
3 variations, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105, 14 531–14 546.
- 4 Berner, R.A., 1998: The carbon cycle and CO<sub>2</sub> over Phanerozoic time: the role of land plants. *Philos. Trans.*  
5 *R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 353(1365), 75-81.
- 6 Bertram, T.H., A. Heckel, A. Richter, J.P. Burrows, and R.C. Cohen, 2005: Satellite measurements of daily  
7 variations in soil NO<sub>x</sub> emissions, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L24812.
- 8 Betts, A.K., 2004: Understanding hydrometeorology using global models. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 85,  
9 1673-1688.
- 10 Betts, A.K., 2006: Radiative scaling of the nocturnal boundary layer and the diurnal temperature range. *J. Geophys.*  
11 *Res.*, 111, D07105, doi:10.1029/2005JD006560.
- 12 Betts, A., J. Ball, and J. McCaughey, 2001: Near-surface climate in the boreal forest. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106,  
13 33529-33541.
- 14 Betts, R., P. Cox, M. Collins, P. Harris, C. Huntingford, et al., 2004: The role of ecosystem-atmosphere  
15 interactions in simulated Amazonian precipitation decrease and forest dieback under global change  
16 warming. *Theor. Appl. Clim.*, 78(1-3), 157-175.
- 17 Bey, I., D.J. Jacob, R.M. Yantosca, J.A. Logan, B.D. Field, et al., 2001: Global modeling of tropospheric  
18 chemistry with assimilated meteorology: model description and evaluation. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106(D19),  
19 23073-23096.
- 20 Bigg, E.K., C. Leck, and L. Tranvik, 2004: Particulates of the surface microlayer of open water in the central  
21 Arctic Ocean in summer. *Mar. Chem.*, 91(1-4), 131-141.
- 22 Bodeker, G.E., H. Shiona, and H. Eskes, 2005: Indicators of Antarctic ozone depletion, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*,  
23 5, 2603-2615.
- 24 Boersma, K.F., H.J. Eskes, E.W. Meijer, and H.M. Keider, 2005: Estimates of lightning NO<sub>x</sub> production  
25 from GOME satellite observations. *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discussions*, 5, 3047-3104.
- 26 Bogner J.E., R.L. Sass and B.P. Walter. 2000: Model comparisons of methane oxidation across a  
27 management gradient: Wetlands, rice production systems, and landfill. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles.*, 14:  
28 1021-1033.
- 29 Bolin, B., and E. Eriksson, 1959: Changes in the carbon dioxide content of the atmosphere and sea due to  
30 fossil fuel combustion. In: *The Atmosphere and Sea in Motion* [Bolin, B. (ed.)], Rossby memorial  
31 volume. Rockefeller Inst., New York, 130-142.
- 32 Bonan, G.B., 2001: Observational evidence for reduction of daily maximum temperature by croplands in the  
33 midwest United States. *J. Clim.*, 14, 2430-2442.
- 34 Bonan, G.B., S. Levis, S. Sitch, M. Vertenstein, and K.W. Oleson, 2003: A dynamic global vegetation model  
35 for use with climate models: concepts and description of simulated vegetation dynamics. *Global*  
36 *Change Biol.*, 9, 1543-1566.
- 37 Bond, W.J., G.F. Midgley and F.I. Woodward, 2003: The importance of low atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and fire in  
38 promoting the spread of grasslands and savannas. *Global Change Biol.*, 9, 973-982.
- 39 Bopp, L., C. Le Quéré, M. Heimann, A.C. Manning, and P. Monfray, 2002: Climate-induced oceanic oxygen  
40 fluxes: Implications for the contemporary carbon budget, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16,  
41 doi:10.1029/2001GB001445.
- 42 Bopp, L., O. Aumont, P. Cadule, S. Alvain, and M. Gehlen, 2005: Response of diatoms distribution to global  
43 warming and potential implications – a global model study. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32(19), Art. No.  
44 L19606, doi:10.1029/2005GL023653.
- 45 Bopp, L., O. Boucher, O. Aumont, S. Belviso, J.L. Dufresne, et al., 2004: Will marine dimethylsulfide  
46 emissions amplify or alleviate global warming? A model study. *Can. J. Fish Aquat. Sci.*, 61(5), 826-  
47 835.
- 48 Borges, A.V., 2005: Do we have enough pieces of the jigsaw to integrate CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes in the coastal ocean?  
49 *Estuaries*, 28, 3-27.
- 50 Bousquet, P., P. Peylin, P. Ciais, C. Le Quéré, P. Friedlingstein, et al., 2000: Regional changes in carbon  
51 dioxide fluxes of land and oceans since 1980. *Science*, 290(5495), 1342-1346.
- 52 Bousquet, P., D.A. Hauglustaine, P. Peylin, C. Carouge, and P. Ciais, 2005: Two decades of OH variability  
53 as inferred by an inversion of atmospheric transport and chemistry of methyl chloroform, *Atmos. Chem.*  
54 *Phys.*, 5, 2635-2656.
- 55 Bouwman A.F., L.J.M. Boumans, and N.H. Batjes, 2001: *Global estimates of gaseous emission of NH<sub>3</sub>, NO and N<sub>2</sub>O*  
56 *from agricultural land*. Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO), Rome, 57 pp.

- 1 Bouwman A. F., L. J. M. Boumans, and N. H. Batjes, 2002: Modeling global annual N<sub>2</sub>O and NO emissions  
2 from fertilized fields, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(4), 1080, doi:10.1029/2001GB001812.
- 3 Boyd, P. W., C.S.Law, C.S. Wong, Y. Nojiri, A. Tsuda, et al., 2004: The decline and fate of an iron-induced  
4 subarctic phytoplankton bloom, *Nature*, 428, 549–553.
- 5 Boyle, E.D., 1988: The role of vertical chemical fractionation in controlling late quaternary atmospheric  
6 carbon dioxide. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 93(C12), 15701-15714.
- 7 Brasseur, G. and E. Roeckner, 2005: Impact of improved air quality on the future evolution of climate,  
8 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L23704, doi:10.1029/2005GL023902.
- 9 Brasseur, G.P., J.T. Kiehl, J-F. Müller, T. Schneider, C. Granier, et al., 1998: Past and future changes in  
10 global tropospheric ozone: impact on radiative forcing. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 25(20), 3807-3810.
- 11 Brasseur, G., M. Schultz, C. Granier, M. Saunois, T. Diehl, et al., 2005: Impact of climate change on the future  
12 chemical composition of the global troposphere. *J. Clim.*, 19, 3932-3951
- 13 Breshears, D.D., N.S. Cobb, P.M. Rich, K.P. Price, C.D. Allen, et al., 2005: Regional vegetation die-off in  
14 response to global-change-type drought. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 102(42), 15144-15148.
- 15 Broecker, W.S., 1991: Keeping global change honest. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 5, 191-195.
- 16 Broecker, W.S., and T. Takahashi, 1978: Neutralization of fossil fuel CO<sub>2</sub> by marine calcium carbonate. In:  
17 *The Fate of Fossil Fuel CO<sub>2</sub> in the Ocean* [Andersen, N.R. and A. Malahoff (eds.)]. Plenum Press, New  
18 York, pp. 213-248.
- 19 Broecker, W.S., and T.-H. Peng, 1982: *Tracers in the Sea*. ELDIGIO Press, New York, 689 pp.
- 20 Broecker, W.S., and T.-H. Peng, 1986: Carbon cycle: 1985 – glacial to interglacial changes in the operation  
21 of the global carbon cycle. *Radiocarbon*, 28, 309-327.
- 22 Broerse, A.T.C., T. Tyrrell, J.R. Young, A.J. Poulton, A. Merico, et al., 2003: The cause of bright waters in  
23 the Bering Sea in winter. *Continental Shelf Research*, 23, 1579-1596.
- 24 Brook E., S. Harder, J. Severinghaus, E Steig and C. Sucher, 2000: On the origin and timing of rapid  
25 changes in atmospheric methane during the last glacial period. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*. 14: 559-  
26 572.
- 27 Brovkin, V., S. Sitch, W. von Bloh, M. Claussen, E. Bauer, and W. Cramer, 2004: Role of land cover  
28 changes for atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> increase and climate change during the last 150 years. *Global Change*  
29 *Biol.*, 10, 1253–1266, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2004.00812.
- 30 Brown, S., and A.E. Lugo, 1982: The storage and production of organic-matter in tropical forests and their  
31 role in the global carbon-cycle. *Biotropica*, 14(3), 161-187.
- 32 Brown, T.J., B.L. Hall, and A.L. Westerling, 2004: The impact of twenty-first century climate change on  
33 wildland fire danger in the western United States: an applications perspective. *Clim. Change*, 62, 365-  
34 388.
- 35 Buddemeier, R.W., J.A. Kleypas, and R.B. Aronson, 2004: *Coral Reefs and Global Climate Change*. Pew  
36 Centre on Global Climate Change, Arlington VA, USA., 44 pp.
- 37 Buffett B. and D. Archer, Global inventory of methane clathrate: sensitivity to changes in the deep ocean.  
38 2004: *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.*, 227, 185-199.
- 39 Burkhardt, S., I. Zondervan, and U. Riebesell, 1999: Effect of CO<sub>2</sub> concentration on C:N:P ratio in marine  
40 phytoplankton: a species comparison. *Limnol. Oceanogr.*, 44(3), 683-690.
- 41 Burrows, W.H., B.K. Henry, P.V. Back, M.B. Hoffmann, L.J. Tit, et al., 2002: Growth and carbon stock  
42 change in eucalypt woodlands in northeast Australia: ecological and greenhouse sink implications.  
43 *Global Change Biol.*, 8, 769-784.
- 44 Butchart, N., and A. A. Scaife, 2001: Removal of chlorofluorocarbons by increased mass exchange between  
45 the stratosphere and troposphere in a changing climate, *Nature*, 410 799-802.
- 46 Butchart, N., A.A. Scaife, M. Bourqui, J. de Grandpré, S.H.E. Hare, et al., 2006: Simulations of  
47 anthropogenic change in the strength of the Brewer–Dobson circulation, *Clim. Dyn.*, 27,  
48 doi:10.1007/s00382-006-0162-4.
- 49 Butler T.M., I. Simmonds, and P.J. Rayner. 2004: Mass balance inverse modeling of methane in the 1990s  
50 using a chemistry transport model. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 4, 2561-2580.
- 51 Cakmur, R.V., R.L. Miller, J. Perlwitz, I.V. Geogdzhayev, P. Ginoux, et al., 2006: Constraining the  
52 magnitude of the global dust cycle by minimizing the difference between a model and observations, *J.*  
53 *Geophys. Res.*, 111, doi:10.1029/2005JD005791
- 54 Caldeira, K., and M.E. Wickett, 2003: Anthropogenic carbon and ocean pH. *Nature*, 425(6956), 365-368.
- 55 Cao M., K. Gregson and S. Marshall. 1998: Global methane emission from wetlands and its sensitivity to  
56 climate change. *Atmos. Environ.*, 32: 3291-3299.
- 57 Carpenter, L.J., 2003: Iodine in the marine boundary layer, *Chem. Rev.*, 103, 4953-4962. P56, L44

- 1 Chadwick, O.A., L.A. Derry, P.M. Vitousek, B.J. Huebert, and L.O. Hedin, 1999: Changing sources of  
2 nutrients during four million years of ecosystem development. *Nature*, 397(6719), 491.
- 3 Chagnon, F.J.F., R.L. Bras, and J. Wang, 2004: Climatic shift in patterns of shallow clouds over the  
4 Amazon. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31(24), L24212, doi:10.1029/2004GL021188.
- 5 Chambers, J.Q., and S.E. Trumbore, 1999: An age-old problem. *Trends in Plant Science*, 4(10), 385-386.
- 6 Chambers, J.Q., and W.L. Silver, 2004: Some aspects of ecophysiological and biogeochemical responses of  
7 tropical forests to atmospheric change. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359(1443), 463-476.
- 8 Chance, K., P. Palmer, R.J.D. Spurr, R.V. Martin, T. Kurosu, et al., 2000: Satellite observations of  
9 formaldehyde over North America from GOME, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 27, 3461-3464.
- 10 Chapin III, F.S., M. Sturm, M.C. Serreze, J.P. McFadden, J.R. Key, et al., 2005: Role of land-surface  
11 changes in arctic summer warming. *Science*, 310, 657-660.
- 12 Chapman, S.J., and M. Thurlow, 1996: The influence of climate on CO<sub>2</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub> emissions from organic  
13 soils. *J. Agri For. Met.*, 79, 205-217.
- 14 Chappellaz J.A., I.Y. Fung and A.M. Thompson. 1993: The atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> increase since the last Glacial  
15 Maximum (1) Source estimates, *Tellus*, 45B, 228-241.
- 16 Chave, J., R. Condit, S. Lao, J.P. Caspersen, R.B. Foster, et al., 2003: Spatial and temporal variation of  
17 biomass in a tropical forest: results from a large census plot in Panama. *J. Ecol.*, 91, 240-252.
- 18 Chen, C.-T. A., K.-K. Liu, and R. MacDonald, 2003: Continental margin exchanges. In: *Ocean*  
19 *Biogeochemistry* [Fasham, M.J.R. (ed.)], Springer, pp. 53-97.
- 20 Chen, M., P. Xie, and J.E. Janowiak, 2002: Global land precipitation: a 50-yr monthly analysis based on  
21 gauge observations. *J. Hydromet.*, 3, 249-266.
- 22 Chen, Y. and J.E. Penner, 2005: Uncertainty analysis for estimates of the first indirect effect, *Atmos. Chem.*  
23 *Phys.*, 5, 2935-2948
- 24 Chen, Y.-H., and R.G. Prinn, 2005: Atmospheric modeling of high- and low-frequency methane  
25 observations: Importance of interannually varying transport, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D10303,  
26 doi:10.1029/2004JD005542.
- 27 Chen, Y.-H., and R.G. Prinn, 2006: Estimation of atmospheric methane emission between 1996-2001 using a  
28 3-D global chemical transport model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 111, D10307, doi:10.1029/2005JD006058.
- 29 Christensen, T.R., A. Ekberg, L. Ström, and M. Mastepanov. 2003: Factors controlling large scale variations  
30 in methane emission from wetlands. *Geophys. Res. Lett.* 30, 1414, doi:10.1029/2002GL016848.
- 31 Christensen, T.R., T.M. Johansson, H.J. Akerman, M. Mastepanov, N. Malmer, et al., 2004: Thawing sub-  
32 arctic permafrost: Effects on vegetation and methane emissions. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31,  
33 doi:10.1029/2003GL018680.
- 34 Chuang, P. Y., R.M. Duvall, M.M. Shafer, and J.J. Schauer, 2005: The origin of water soluble particulate  
35 iron in the Asian atmospheric outflow. *Geophys. Res. Lett.* 32, doi:10.1029/2004GL021946.
- 36 Chung, S. H., and J. H. Seinfeld, 2005: Climate response of direct radiative forcing of anthropogenic black  
37 carbon, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D11102, doi:10.1029/2004JD005441.
- 38 Ciais, P., P. P. Tans, J.W.C. White, M. Trolier, R.J. Francey, et al., 1995: Partitioning of ocean and land  
39 uptake of CO<sub>2</sub> as inferred by δ<sup>13</sup>C measurements from the NOAA Climate Monitoring and Diagnostics  
40 Laboratory Global Air Sampling Network, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 100(D3), 5051-5070.
- 41 Ciais, P., I. Janssens, A. Shvidenko, C. Wirth, Y. Malhi, et al., 2005a: The potential for rising CO<sub>2</sub> to  
42 account for the observed uptake of carbon by tropical, temperate, and Boreal forest biomes, In: *Carbon*  
43 *Balance of Forest Biomes* [H. Griffiths and P. G. Jarvis (eds.)]. Garland Science/BIOS Scientific  
44 Publishers. pp. 109-150.
- 45 Ciais, P., M. Reichstein, N. Viovy, A. Granier, J. Ogee, et al., 2005b: Europe-wide reduction in primary  
46 productivity caused by the heat and drought in 2003, *Nature*, 437 (7058): 529-533.
- 47 Clair, T.A., J.M. Ehrman, and K. Higuchi, 1999: Changes in freshwater carbon exports from Canadian  
48 terrestrial basins to lakes and estuaries under 2xCO<sub>2</sub> atmospheric scenario. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,  
49 13(4), 1091-1097.
- 50 Clark, D.A., 2002: Are tropical forests an important carbon sink? Reanalysis of the long-term plot data. *Ecol.*  
51 *Appl.*, 12, 3-7.
- 52 Clark, D.A., 2004: Sources or sinks? The responses of tropical forests to current and future climate and  
53 atmospheric composition. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359, 477-491.
- 54 Clark, D.B., C.M. Taylor, and A.J. Thorpe, 2004: Feedback between the land surface and rainfall at  
55 convective length scales. *J. Hydromet.*, 5(4), 625-639.
- 56 Coakley Jr., J.A., and C.D. Walsh, 2002: Limits to the aerosol indirect radiative forcing derived from  
57 observations of ship tracks. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 59, 668-680.

- 1 Cochran, M.A., 2003: Fire science for rainforests. *Nature*, 421(6926), 913-919.
- 2 Cohan, D.S., J. Xu, R. Greenwald, M.H. Bergin, and W.L. Chameides, 2002: Impact of atmospheric aerosol  
3 light scattering and absorption on terrestrial net primary productivity. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,  
4 16(4), 25-34, 1090, doi:10.1029/2001GB001441.
- 5 Cole, V., C. Cerri, K. Minami, A. Mosier, N.J. Rosenberg, et al., 1996: Agricultural options for mitigation of  
6 greenhouse gas emissions. In: *Climate Change 1995. Impacts, Adaptations and Mitigation of Climate  
7 Change: Scientific-Technical Analyses* [Watson, R.T, M.C. Zinyowera, R.H. Moss, and D.J. Dokken  
8 (eds)]. Cambridge University Press, New York, pp 745-771.
- 9 Collier, J.C., and K.P. Bowman, 2004: Diurnal cycle of tropical precipitation in a general circulation model.  
10 *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D17105, doi:10.1029/2004JD004818.
- 11 Collins, W. J., D. S. Stevenson, C. E. Johnson, and R. G. Derwent, 1999: Role of convection in determining  
12 the budget of odd hydrogen in the upper troposphere, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104(D21), 26,927-26,942.
- 13 Collins, W.J., R.G. Derwent, C.E. Johnson, and D.S. Stevenson, 2002: The oxidation of organic compounds  
14 in the troposphere and their global warming potentials, *Clim. Change*, 52(4), 453-479.
- 15 Collins, W.J., R.G. Derwent, B. Garnier, C.E. Johnson, M.G. Sanderson, et al., 2003: Effect of stratosphere-  
16 troposphere exchange on the future tropospheric ozone trend. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D12), 8528,  
17 doi:10.1029/2002JD002617.
- 18 Conrad, R., 1996: Soil microorganisms as controllers of atmospheric trace gases (H<sub>2</sub>, CO, CH<sub>4</sub>, OCS, N<sub>2</sub>O,  
19 and NO). *Microbiology Review*, 60, 609-640.
- 20 Conrad, R., and W. Seiler, 1981: Decomposition of atmospheric hydrogen by soil-microorganisms and soil  
21 enzymes. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, 13, 43-49.
- 22 Constable, J.V.H., A.B. Guenther, D.S. Schimel, and R.K. Monson, 1999: Modeling changes in VOC  
23 emission in response to climate change in the continental United States. *Global Change Biol.*, 5, 791-  
24 806.
- 25 Cook, J., and E.J. Highwood, 2004: Climate response to tropospheric absorbing aerosols in an intermediate  
26 general circulation model. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, 130, 175-191.
- 27 Cooke, W. F., V. Ramaswamy, and P. Kasibhatla, 2002: A general circulation model study of the global  
28 carbonaceous aerosol distribution, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, 4279, doi:10.1029/2001JD001274.
- 29 Cox, P.M., R.A. Betts, C.D. Jones, S.A. Spall, and I.J. Totterdell, 2000: Acceleration of global warming due  
30 to carbon-cycle feedbacks in a coupled climate model. *Nature*, 408(6809), doi:10.1038/35041539.
- 31 Cox, P.M., R.A. Betts, M. Collins, C. Harris, C. Huntingford, et al., 2004: Amazonian forest dieback under  
32 climate-carbon cycle projections for the 21st century. *Theor. Appl. Climatology*, 78, 137-156.
- 33 Cramer, W., A. Bondeau, F.I. Woodward, I.C. Prentice, R.A. Betts, et al., 2001: Global response of  
34 terrestrial ecosystem structure and function to CO<sub>2</sub> and climate change: results from six dynamic global  
35 vegetation models. *Global Change Biol.*, 7(4), 357-374.
- 36 Crucifix, M., R.A. Betts, and P.M. Cox, 2005: Vegetation and climate variability: a GCM modeling study.  
37 *Clim. Dyn.*, 24, 457-467, doi:10.1007/S00382-004-0504-z.
- 38 Cui, Z.Q., K.S. Carslaw, Y. Yin, and S. Davies, 2006: A numerical study of aerosol effects on the dynamics  
39 and microphysics of a deep convective cloud in a continental environment. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **111**,  
40 D05201.
- 41 Curtis, P.S., et al., 2002: Biometric and eddy-covariance based estimates of annual carbon storage in five  
42 eastern North American deciduous forests. *Agric. Forest Meteorol.*, 113, 3-19.
- 43 Cziczo, D.J., P.J. DeMott, S.D. Brooks, A.J. Prenni, D.S. Thomson, et al., 2004: Observations of organic  
44 species and atmospheric ice formation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, doi:10.1029/2004GL019822.
- 45 D'Odorico, P., and A. Porporato, 2004: Preferential states in soil moisture and climate dynamics. *Proc. Natl.*  
46 *Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 101(24), 8848-8851.
- 47 Da Rocha, H.R., M.L. Goulden, S.D. Miller, M.C. Menton, L.D.V.O. Pinto, et al., 2004: Seasonality of  
48 water and heat fluxes over a tropical forest in eastern Amazonia. *Ecol. Appl.*, 14: S114-S126.
- 49 Dai, A., and K.E. Trenberth, 2002: Estimates of freshwater discharge from continents: latitudinal and  
50 seasonal variations. *J. Hydromet.*, 3, 660-687.
- 51 Dameris, M., S. Matthes, R. Deckert, V. Grewe, and M. Ponater, 2006: Impact of solar cycle for onset of  
52 ozone recovery, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 33, L03806, doi:10.1029/2005GL024741.
- 53 Dameris, M., V. Grewe, M. Ponater, R. Deckert, V. Eyring, et al., 2005: Long-term changes and variability  
54 in a transient simulation with a chemistry-climate model employing realistic forcing, *Atmos. Chem.*  
55 *Phys.*, 5, 2121-2145.
- 56 Dargaville, R. J., et al., 2000: Implications of interannual variability in atmospheric circulation on modeled  
57 CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations and source estimates, *Glob. Biogeochem. Cycles*, 14, 931-943

- 1 Decho, A.W. 1990: Microbial exopolymer secretions in ocean environments: their role(s) in food webs and  
2 marine processes. *Oceanogr. Mar. Biol. Ann. Rev.* 28, 73-153.
- 3 De Leeuw, G., L. Cohen, L.M. Frohn, G. Geernaert, O. Hertel, et al., 2001: Atmospheric input of nitrogen  
4 into the North Sea: ANICE project overview. *Continental Shelf Research*, 21(18-19), 2073-2094.
- 5 DeFries, R.S., R.A. Houghton, M.C. Hansen, C.B. Field, D. Skole, et al, 2002: Carbon emissions from  
6 tropical deforestation and regrowth based on satellite observations for the 1980s and 1990s. *Proc. Natl.*  
7 *Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 99(22), 14256-14261.
- 8 Degens, E.T., S. Kempe, and A. Spitzzy, 1984: Carbon dioxide: A biogeochemical portrait. In: *The Handbook*  
9 *of Environmental Chemistry* [Hutzinger, O. (ed.)], Vol. 1, Part C, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg,  
10 pp. 127-215.
- 11 Del Grosso S.J., W.J. Parton, A.R. Mosier, D.S. Ojima, C.S. Potter, et al., 2000; General CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation  
12 model and comparison of CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in natural and managed systems. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,  
13 14, 999-1019.
- 14 Del Grosso, S.J., A.R. Mosier, W.J. Parton, and D.S. Ojima, 2005: DAYCENT model analysis of past and  
15 contemporary soil N<sub>2</sub>O and net greenhouse gas flux for major crops in the USA. *Soil & Tillage*  
16 *Research*, 83(1), 9-24.
- 17 DeLucia, E.H., D.J. Moore, and R.J. Norby, 2005: Contrasting responses of forest ecosystems to rising  
18 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>: implications for the global C cycle. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19, G3006, doi:  
19 10.1029/2004GB002346
- 20 Dentener, F., G.R. Carmichael, Y. Zhang, J. Lelieveld, and P.J. Crutzen, 1996: Role of mineral aerosol as a  
21 reactive surface in the global troposphere. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 101, 22,869-22,889.
- 22 Dentener, F., W. Peters, M. Krol, M. van Weele, P. Bergamaschi, et al., 2003a: Interannual variability and  
23 trend of CH<sub>4</sub> lifetime as a measure for OH changes in the 1979–1993 time period. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
24 108(D15), 4442, doi:10.1029/2002JD002916.
- 25 Dentener, F., M. van Weele, M. Krol, S. Houweling, and P. van Velthoven, 2003b: Trends and inter-annual  
26 variability of methane emissions derived from 1979–1993 global CTM simulations. *Atmos. Chem.*  
27 *Phys.*, 3, 73–88.
- 28 Dentener, F., D. Stevenson, J. Cofala, R. Mechler, M. Amann, et al., 2005: The impact of air pollutant and  
29 methane emission controls on tropospheric ozone and radiative forcing: CTM calculations for the  
30 period 1990–2030. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 5, 1731-1755.
- 31 Dentener, F., Stevenson, D., Ellingsen, K., van Noije, T., Schultz, M., et al., 2006: The global atmospheric  
32 environment for the next generation. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 40(11), 3586-3594.
- 33 Derwent, R.G., W.J. Collins, C.E. Johnson, and D.S. Stevenson, 2001: Transient behaviour of tropospheric  
34 ozone precursors in a global 3-D CTM and their indirect greenhouse effects. *Clim. Change*, 49(4), 463–  
35 487.
- 36 Desborough, C.E., 1999: Surface energy balance complexity in GCM land surface models. *Clim. Dyn.*, 15,  
37 389-403.
- 38 Dickens, G.R., 2001: Modeling the global carbon cycle with gas hydrate capacitor: Significance for the latest  
39 Paleocene thermal maximum. In: *Natural Gas Hydrates: Occurrence, Distribution, and Detection*  
40 [Paull, C.K. and W.P. Dillon (eds.)]. *Geophysical Monographs*, 124, AGU, Washington, DC, 19-38.
- 41 Dickens, G.R., M.M. Castillo, and J.G.C. Walker. 1997: A blast of gas in the latest Paleocene: Simulating  
42 first-order effects of massive dissociation of oceanic methane hydrate, *Geology*, 25, 259-262.
- 43 Dickinson, R.E., G. Wang, X. Zeng, and Q.-C. Zeng, 2003: How does the partitioning of evapotranspiration  
44 and runoff between different processes affect the variability and predictability of soil moisture and  
45 precipitation? *Adv. Atmos. Sci.*, 20(3), 475-478.
- 46 Dickinson, R., K.W. Oleson, G. Bonan, F. Hoffman, P. Thornton, et al., 2006: The community land model and its  
47 climate statistics as a component of the community climate system model. *J. Clim.*, 19, 2302-2324.
- 48 Diehl, K., and S. Wurzler, 2004: Heterogeneous drop freezing in the immersion mode: Model calculations  
49 considering soluble and insoluble particles in the drops. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 61, 2063-2072.
- 50 Dirmeyer, P.A., 2001: An evaluation of the strength of land-atmosphere coupling. *J. Hydromet.*, 2(4), 329-  
51 344.
- 52 Dlugokencky E. J., B. P., Walter, K. A Masarie., P. M Lang., and E. S Kasischke. 2001: Measurements of an  
53 anomalous global methane increase during 1998, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28, 499–502.
- 54 Dlugokencky, E.J., K.A. Masarie, P M. Lang, and P.P. Tans, 1998: Continuing decline in the growth rate of  
55 the atmospheric methane burden. *Nature*, 393, 447– 450.

- 1 Dlugokencky, E.J., S. Houweling, L. Bruhwiler, K.A. Masarie, P.M. Lang, et al., 2003: Atmospheric  
2 methane levels off: Temporary pause or a new steady state. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30,  
3 doi:10.1029/2003GL018126.  
4
- 5 Doherty, R.M., D.S. Stevenson, W.J. Collins, and M.G. Sanderson, 2005: Influence of convective transport  
6 on tropospheric ozone and its precursors in a chemistry-climate model. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 5, 3747-  
7 3771.
- 8 Doney, S.C., K. Lindsay, K. Caldeira, J.M. Campin, H. Drange, et al., 2004: Evaluating global ocean carbon  
9 models: the importance of realistic physics. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18(3), GB3017,  
10 doi:10.1029/2003GB002150.
- 11 Douglass, A.R., M.R. Schoeberl, R.B. Rood, and S. Pawson, 2003: Evaluation of transport in the lower  
12 tropical stratosphere in a global chemistry and transport model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D9), 4259,  
13 doi:10.1029/2002JD002696.
- 14 Duce, R.A., 1995: Sources, distributions and fluxes of mineral aerosols and their relationship to climate. In:  
15 *Aerosol Forcing of Climate* [Charlson, R. J. and J. Heintzenberg (eds.)]. John Wiley & Sons Ltd., pp.  
16 43-72.
- 17 Dukes, J.S., N.R. Chiariello, E.E. Cleland, L.A. Moore, M.R. Shaw, et al., 2005: Responses of grassland  
18 production to single and multiple global environmental changes. *PLOS Biology*, 3(10), 1829-1836.
- 19 Dunn, A.L., C.C. Barford, S.C. Wofsy, M.L. Goulden, B.C. Daube, 2006: A long-term record of carbon exchange in a  
20 boreal black spruce forest: means, responses to interannual variability, and decadal trends. *Global Change Biol.*,  
21 doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2006.01221.x, **IN PRESS**
- 22 Dupre, B., C. Dessert, P. Oliva, Y. Godderis, J. Viers, et al., 2003: Rivers, chemical weathering and Earth's  
23 climate. *Compte Rendus Geoscience*, 335(16), 1141-1160.
- 24 Durieux, L., L.A.T. Machado, and H. Laurent, 2003: The impact of deforestation on cloud cover over the  
25 Amazon arc of deforestation. *Remote Sens. Environ.*, 86(1), 132-140.
- 26 Dutay, J.C., J.L. Bullister, S.C. Doney, J.C. Orr, R. Najjar, et al., 2002: Evaluation of ocean model  
27 ventilation with CFC-11: comparison of 13 global ocean models. *Ocean Modelling*, 4(2), 89-102.
- 28 Easter, R.C., S.J. Ghan, Y. Zhang, R.D. Saylor, E.G. Chapman, et al., 2004: MIRAGE: Model description  
29 and evaluation of aerosols and trace gases. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, doi:10.1029/2004JD004571.
- 30 Edwards, D.P., L.K. Emmons, D.A. Hauglustaine, D.A. Chu, J.C. Gille, et al., 2004: Observations of carbon  
31 monoxide and aerosols from the Terra satellite: Northern Hemisphere variability. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109,  
32 D24202, doi:10.1029/2004JD004727.
- 33 Eglinton, T.I., and D.J. Repeta, 2004, Organic matter in the contemporary ocean. In: *Treatise on*  
34 *Geochemistry* [Holland, H.D. and K.K. Turekian (eds.)], Volume 6, The Oceans and Marine  
35 Geochemistry, H. Elderfield, volume editor, Elsevier Pergamon, 145-180.
- 36 Ehhalt, D.H., 1999: Gas phase chemistry of the troposphere. In: *Global Aspects of Atmospheric Chemistry*  
37 [Baumgärtl, H., W. Grünbein, and F. Hensel (eds.)]. Dr. Dietrich Steinkopf Verlag, Darmstadt,  
38 Germany, pp. 21-110.
- 39 Ek, M.B., and A.A.M. Holtslag, 2004: Influence of soil moisture on boundary layer cloud development. *J.*  
40 *Hydromet.*, 5, 86-99.
- 41 Engel A, S.Thoms, U. Riebesell, E. Rochelle-Newall E, and I. Zondervan, 2004: Polysaccharide aggregation  
42 as a potential sink of marine dissolved organic carbon. *Nature*, 428, 929-932.
- 43 Enting, I. G., and J. V. Mansbridge, 1991: Latitudinal Distribution of Sources and Sinks of CO<sub>2</sub> - Results of  
44 an Inversion Study, *Tellus*, 43B, 156-170.
- 45 Enting, I.G., C.M. Trudinger, and R.J. Francey, 1995: A synthesis inversion of the concentration and <sup>13</sup>C of  
46 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Tellus*, 47B, 35-52.
- 47 Etheridge, D.M., L.P. Steel, R.J. Francey, and R.L. Langenfelds. 1998: Atmospheric methane between 1000  
48 A.D. and present: Evidence of anthropogenic emissions and climatic variability. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 103,  
49 15979-15993.
- 50 Etiope, G., 2004: GEM-Geologic Emission of Methane, the missing source in the atmospheric methane  
51 budget. *Atmos. Environ.*, 38, 3099-3100.
- 52 Etiope, G. and R.W. Klusman, 2002: Geologic emissions of methane to the atmosphere. *Chemosphere*, 49,  
53 777-789.
- 54 European Commission, 2003: Ozone-climate interactions. In: *Air pollution research report* [Isaksen, I.S.A. (ed.)].  
55 Report 81, EUR 20623, Luxembourg, 143 pp.
- 56 Eyring V., N.R.P. Harris, M. Rex, T.G. Shepherd, D.W. Fahey, et al., 2005: A strategy for process-oriented  
57 validation of coupled chemistry-climate models. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 86, 1117-1133.

- 1 Falkowski, P., R.J. Scholes, E. Boyle, J. Canadell, D. Canfield, et al., 2000: The global carbon cycle: A test  
2 of our knowledge of Earth as a system. *Science*, 290(5490), 291-296.
- 3 Falloon, P., P. Smith, R.I. Bradley, R. Milne, C. Jordan, et al., 2006: RothC<sub>UK</sub> – a dynamic modelling  
4 system for estimating changes in soil C at 1km scale in the UK. *Soil Use and Management*, 22, 274-  
5 288.
- 6 Fan, S., M. Gloor, J. Mahlman, S. Pacala, J. Sarmiento, et al., 1998: A large terrestrial carbon sink in North  
7 America implied by atmospheric and oceanic carbon dioxide data and models, *Science*, 282, 442-446.
- 8 Fang, J., A.P. Chen, C.H. Peng, S.Q. Zhao, and L. Ci, 2001: Changes in forest biomass carbon storage in  
9 China between 1949 and 1998, *Science*, 292, 2320-2322.
- 10 Farquhar GD, von Caemmerer S, Berry JA, 2001: Models of photosynthesis, *Plant Physiology* 125 (1): 42-  
11 45.
- 12 Fearnside, P.M., 2000: Global warming and tropical land-use change: greenhouse gas emissions from  
13 biomass burning, decomposition and soils in forest conversion, shifting cultivation and secondary  
14 vegetation. *Climate Change*, 46, 115-158.
- 15 Feddes, R.A., H. Hoff, M. Bruen, T. Dawson, P. deRosnay, et al., 2001: Modeling root water uptake in  
16 hydrological and climate models. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 82(12), 2797-2809.
- 17 Feely, R.A., R. Wanninkhof, T. Takahashi, and P. Tans, 1999: Influence of El Nino on the equatorial Pacific  
18 contribution to atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> accumulation. *Nature*, 398(6728), 597-601.
- 19 Feely, R.A., J. Boutin, C.E. Cosca, Y. Dandonneau, J. Etcheto, et al., 2002: Seasonal and interannual  
20 variability of CO<sub>2</sub> in the equatorial Pacific. *Deep-Sea Res. II*, 49, 2443-2469.
- 21 Feely, R.A., C.L. Sabine, K. Lee, W. Berelson, J. Kleypas, et al., 2004: Impact of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> on the  
22 CaCO<sub>3</sub> system in the oceans. *Science*, 305, 362-366.
- 23 Feichter, J., E. Roeckner, U. Lohmann, and B. Liepert, 2004: Nonlinear aspects of the climate response to  
24 greenhouse gas and aerosol forcing. *J. Clim.*, 17(12), 2384-2398.
- 25 Feingold, G., S.M. Kreidenweis, and Y.P. Zhang, 1998: Stratocumulus processing of gases and cloud  
26 condensation nuclei - 1. Trajectory ensemble model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 103(D16), 19527-19542.
- 27 Feingold, G., W.R. Cotton, S.M. Kreidenweis, and J.T. Davis, 1999: The impact of giant cloud condensation  
28 nuclei on drizzle formation in stratocumulus: Implications for cloud radiative properties. *J. Atmos. Sci.*,  
29 56, 4100-4117.
- 30 Feingold, G., H. Jiang, and J. Y. Harrington, 2005: On smoke suppression of clouds in Amazonia, *Geophys.*  
31 *Res. Lett.*, 32, L02804, doi:10.1029/2004GL021369.
- 32 Fekete, B.M., C.J. Vorosmarty, and W. Grabs, 2002: High-resolution fields of global runoff combining  
33 observed river discharge and simulated water balances. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16,  
34 doi:10.1029/1999GB001254.
- 35 Felzer B., D.W. Kicklighter, J.M. Melillo, C.Wang, Q. Zhuang, et al., 2004: Effects of ozone on net primary  
36 production and carbon sequestration in the conterminous United States using a biogeochemistry model,  
37 *Tellus*, 56B, 230-248.
- 38 Ferek, R.J., D.A. Hegg, P.V. Hobbs, P. Durkee, and K. Nielsen, 1998: Measurements of ship-induced tracks  
39 in clouds off the Washington coast. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 103, 23199-23206.
- 40 Ferretti, D.F., J.B. Miller, J.W.C. White, D.M. Etheridge, K.R. Lassey, et al., 2005: Unexpected changes to  
41 the global methane budget over the past 2000 years. *Science*, 309, 1714-1717.
- 42 Field, C.B. and M.R. Raupach (eds.), 2004: *The Global Carbon Cycle: Integrating Humans, Climate, and*  
43 *the Natural World*. SCOPE 62, Island Press, Washington, D.C., 526 pp.
- 44 Finzi, A.C., D.J.P. Moore, E.H. DeLucia, J. Lichten, K.S. Hofmockel, et al, 2006: Progressive nitrogen  
45 limitation of ecosystem processes under elevated CO<sub>2</sub> in a warm-temperate forest, *Ecology*, 87, 15-25.
- 46 Findell, K.L., and E.A.B. Eltahir, 2003: Atmospheric controls on soil moisture–boundary layer interactions.  
47 Part II: Feedbacks within the continental United States. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, 4, 570-583.
- 48 Fioletov, V. E., G. E. Bodeker, A. J. Miller, R. D. McPeters, and R. Stolarski, 2002: Global and zonal total  
49 ozone variations estimated from ground-based and satellite measurements: 1964–2000, *J. Geophys.*  
50 *Res.*, 107(D22), 4647, doi:10.1029/2001JD001350.
- 51 Flannigan, M.D., B.J. Stocks, and B.M. Wotton, 2000: Climate change and forest fires. *Sci. Total Environ.*,  
52 262, 221-229.
- 53 Flückiger, J., E. Monnin, B. Stauffer, J. Schwander, T.F. Stocker, et al., 2002: High resolution Holocene  
54 N<sub>2</sub>O ice core record and its relationship with CH<sub>4</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub>. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16, doi:  
55 10.1029/2001GB001417.
- 56 Folberth, G., D. A. Hauglustaine, P. Ciais, and J. Lathière, 2005: On the role of atmospheric chemistry in the  
57 global CO<sub>2</sub> budget, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L08801, doi:10.1029/2004GL021812.

- 1 Folberth, G.A., D.A. Hauglustaine, J. Lathière, and F. Brocheton, 2006: Interactive chemistry in the  
2 Laboratoire de Météorologie Dynamique general circulation model: model description and impact of  
3 biogenic hydrocarbons on tropospheric chemistry, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 6, 2273–2319.
- 4 Foley, J.A., M.H. Costa, C. Delire, N. Ramankutty, and P. Snyder, 2003: Green Surprise? How terrestrial  
5 ecosystems could affect Earth's climate. *Frontiers Ecol. Environ.*, 1(1), 38-44.
- 6 Frankenberg C., J.F. Meirink, M. van Weele, U. Platt and T. Wagner. 2005: Assessing methane emission  
7 from global space-borne observation. *Science*, 308: 1010-1014.
- 8 Frankenberg, C., J.F. Meirink, P. Bergamaschi, A.P.H. Goede, M. Heimann, et al., 2006: Satellite  
9 cartography of atmospheric methane from SCIAMACHY on board EMVISAAT: Analysis of the years  
10 2003 and 2004. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 111, doi:10.1029/2005JD006235.
- 11 Freeman, C., N. Fenner, N.J. Ostle, H. Kang, D.J. Dorwick, et al., 2004: Export of dissolved organic carbon  
12 from peatlands under elevated carbon dioxide levels. *Nature*, 430, 195-198.
- 13 Freitas, S.R., K.M. Longo, M.A.F. Silva Dias, P.L. Silva Dias, F.S. Recuero, et al., 2005: Monitoring the  
14 transport of biomass burning emissions in South America. *Environ. Fluid Mech.*, 5, 135-167.
- 15 Frew, R., A. Bowie, P. Croot, and S. Pickmere, 2001: Macronutrient and trace-metal geochemistry of an in  
16 situ iron-induced Southern Ocean bloom. *Deep-Sea Res. II*, 48(11-12), 2467-2481.
- 17 Friedlingstein, P., J.-L. Dufresne, P.M. Cox, and P. Rayner, 2003: How positive is the feedback between  
18 climate change and the carbon cycle? *Tellus*, 55B (2), 692-700.
- 19 Friedlingstein, P., L. Bopp, P. Ciais, J.-L. Dufresne, L. Fairhead, et al., 2001: Positive feedback between  
20 future climate change and the carbon cycle. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28, 1543-1546,  
21 doi:10.1029/2000GL012015.
- 22 Friedlingstein, P., P. Cox, R. Betts, L. Bopp, W. von Bloh, et al., 2006: Climate-carbon cycle feedback  
23 analysis: results from the C4MIP model intercomparison. *J. Clim.*, 19, 3337-3353.
- 24 Fu, R. and W. Li, 2004: The influence of the land surface on the transition from dry to wet season in  
25 Amazonia. *Theor. Appl. Clim.*, 78, 97-110, doi: 10.1007/s00704-004-0046-7.
- 26 Fueglistaler, S., and P. H. Haynes, 2005: Control of interannual and longer-term variability of stratospheric  
27 water vapor, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **110**, D24108, doi:10.1029/2005JD006019.
- 28 Fung, I., S.C. Doney, K.Lindsay, and J. John, 2005: Evolution of carbon sinks in a changing climate. *Proc.*  
29 *Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 102(32), 11201-11206.
- 30 Fusco, A.C., and J.A. Logan, 2003: Analysis of 1970-1995 trends in tropospheric ozone at northern  
31 hemisphere midlatitudes with the GEOS-CHEM model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D15), 4449,  
32 doi:10.1029/2002JD002742.
- 33 Gabric, A.J., R. Simo, R.A. Cropp, A.C. Hirst, and J. Dachs, 2004: Modeling estimates of the global  
34 emission of dimethylsulfide under enhanced greenhouse conditions. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18(2),  
35 GB2014, doi:10.1029/2003GB002183.
- 36 Galloway, J.N., F.J. Dentener, D.G. Capone, E.W. Boyer, R.W. Howarth, et al., 2004: Nitrogen cycles: past,  
37 present, and future. *Biogeochemistry*, 70(2),153-226.
- 38 Gamon, J.A., K. F. Huemmrich, D.R. Peddle, J.Chen, D. Fuentes, et al., 2003. Remote sensing in BOREAS:  
39 Lessons learned. *Remote Sens. Environ.*, 89, 139-162.
- 40 Ganzeveld, L.N., J. Lelieveld, F.J. Dentener, M.C. Krol, A.J. Bouwman, et al., 2002: Global soil-biogenic  
41 NO<sub>x</sub> emissions and the role of canopy processes. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D16), 4298,  
42 doi:10.1029/2001JD001289.
- 43 Gao, Z., N. Chae, J. Kim, J. Hong, T. Choi, and H. Lee, 2004: Modeling of surface energy partitioning,  
44 surface temperature, and soil wetness in the Tibetan prairie using the Simple Biosphere Model 2 (SiB2).  
45 *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D06102, doi:10.1029/2003JD004089.
- 46 Gattuso, J.-P., D. Allemand, and M. Frankignoulle, 1999: Photosynthesis and calcification at cellular,  
47 organismal and community levels in coral reefs: a review on interactions and control by carbonate  
48 chemistry. *Am. Zool.*, 39, 160-183.
- 49 Gedney, N., and P. Cox, 2003: The sensitivity of global climate model simulations to the representation of  
50 soil moisture heterogeneity. *J. Hydromet.*, 4, 1265-1275.
- 51 Gedney, N., P.M. Cox, and C. Huntingford, 2004: Climate feedback from wetland methane emissions,  
52 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L20503, doi:10.1029/2004GL020919.
- 53 Gérard, J. C., et al., 1999: The interannual change of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>: contribution of subtropical  
54 ecosystems, *Geophys Res Letters*, 26, 243-246.
- 55 Gettelman, A., J.R. Holton, and K.H. Rosenlof, 1997: Mass fluxes of O<sub>3</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O, and CF<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> in the lower  
56 stratosphere calculated from observational data. *Journal of Geophys. Res.*, 102, 19,149-19,159.

- 1 Ghan, S.J., G. Guzman, and H. Abdul-Razzak, 1998: Competition between sea salt and sulphate particles as  
2 cloud condensation nuclei. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 55, 3340-3347.
- 3 Giardina, C. P. and M.G. Ryan, 2000: Evidence that decomposition rates of organic carbon in mineral soil  
4 do not vary with temperature. *Nature*, 404, 858–861.
- 5 Gillett, N.P. and D.W.J. Thompson, 2003: Simulation of recent Southern Hemisphere climate change.  
6 *Science*, 302, 273-275.
- 7 Gillett, N.P., A.J. Weaver, F.W. Zwiers and M.D. Flannigan, 2004: Detecting the effect of climate change on  
8 Canadian forest fires. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31(18), L18211, doi:10.1029/2004GL020876.
- 9 Ginoux, P., M. Chin, I. Tegen, J. Prospero, B. Holben, et al., 2001: Sources and distributions of dust aerosols  
10 simulated with the GOCART model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 16, 20255-20274.
- 11 Givati, A., and D. Rosenfeld, 2004: Quantifying precipitation suppression due to air pollution. *Journal of*  
12 *Applied Meteorology*, 43(7), 1038-1056.
- 13 Gloor, M., N. Gruber, J. Sarmiento, C.L. Sabine, R.A. Feely, et al., 2003: A first estimate of present and  
14 preindustrial air-sea CO<sub>2</sub> flux patterns based on ocean interior carbon measurements and models,  
15 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(1), 1010, doi:10.1029/2002GL015594.
- 16 Goncalves, L.G.G., E.J. Burke and W.J. Shuttleworth, 2004: Application of improved ecosystem  
17 aerodynamics in regional weather forecasts. *Ecol. Appl.*, 14: S17-S21. LBA Special Issue.
- 18 Gondwe M., M. Krol, W. Gieskes, W. Klaassen, and H. de Baar, 2003: Correction to “The contribution of  
19 ocean-leaving DMS to the global atmospheric burdens of DMS, MSA, SO, and NSS SO=”, *Global*  
20 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, 17, 1106, doi:10.1029/2003GB002153.
- 21 Gong, S.L., 2003: A parameterization of sea-salt aerosol source function for sub- and super-micron particles.  
22 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 17(4), 1097, doi:10.1029/2003GB002079.
- 23 Gong, S.L., and L.A. Barrie, 2003: Simulating the impact of sea salt on global nss sulphate aerosols. *J.*  
24 *Geophys. Res.*, 108(D16), 4516, doi:10.1029/2002JD003181.
- 25 Goodale, C.L., M.J. Apps, R.A. Birdsey, C.B. Field, L.S. Heath, et al., 2002: Forest carbon sinks in the  
26 northern hemisphere. *Ecol. Appl.*, 12(3), 891-899.
- 27 Goulden, M.L., S. D. Miller, H.R. Da Rocha, M.C. Menton, A.M.S. Figueira, et al., 2004: Diel and seasonal  
28 patterns of tropical forest CO<sub>2</sub> exchange. *Ecol. Appl.*, 14: S42-S54.
- 29 Grassl, H, 1975: Albedo reduction and radiative heating of clouds by absorbing aerosol particles. *Contr.*  
30 *Atmos. Phys.*, Oxford. 48, 199-210.
- 31 Green, P.A., C.J. Vörösmarty, M. Meybeck, J.N. Galloway, B.J. Peterson, et al., 2004: Pre-industrial and  
32 contemporary fluxes of nitrogen through rivers: a global assessment based on typology.  
33 *Biogeochemistry*, 68(1), 71-105.
- 34 Grenfell, J.L., D.T. Shindell, and V. Grewe, 2003: Sensitivity studies of oxidative changes in the troposphere  
35 in 2100 using the GISS GCM. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 3, 1267-1283.
- 36 Grewe, V., M. Dameris, R. Hein, R. Sausen, and B. Steil, 2001: Future changes of the atmospheric  
37 composition and the impact on climate change. *Tellus*, 53B (2), 103-121.
- 38 Gruber, N., and C.D. Keeling, 2001: An improved estimate of the isotopic air-sea disequilibrium of CO<sub>2</sub>:  
39 Implications for the oceanic uptake of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub>, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28, 555-558.
- 40 Gruber, N., N. Bates, and C.D. Keeling, 2002: Interannual variability in the North Atlantic Ocean carbon  
41 sink. *Science*, 298(5602), 2374-2378.
- 42 Gu, L., D. Baldocchi, S.B. Verma, T.A. Black, T. Vesala, E.M. Falge, et al., 2002: Advantages of diffuse  
43 radiation for terrestrial ecosystem productivity. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(6), 4050,  
44 doi:10.1029/2001JD001242.
- 45 Gu, L., D.D. Baldocchi, S.C. Wofsy, J.W. Munger, J.J. Michalsky, et al., 2003: Response of a deciduous  
46 forest to the Mt. Pinatubo eruption: enhanced photosynthesis. *Science*, 299(5615), 2035-2038.
- 47 Guenther, A., B. Baugh, G. Brasseur, J. Greenberg, P. Harley, et al., 1999: Isoprene emission estimates and  
48 uncertainties for the Central African EXPRESSO study domain. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104(D23), 30625-  
49 30639.
- 50 Guenther, A., C.N. Hewitt, D. Erickson, R. Fall, C. Geron, et al., 1995: A global-model of natural volatile  
51 organic-compound emissions. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 100(D5), 8873-8892.
- 52 Guenther, A.B., P.R. Zimmerman, P.C. Harley, R.K. Monson, and R. Fall, 1993: Isoprene and monoterpene  
53 emission rate variability - model evaluations and sensitivity analyses. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 98(D7), 12609-  
54 12617.
- 55 Guillevic, P., R.D. Koster, M.J. Suarez, L. Bounoua, G.J. Collatz, et al., 2002: Influence of the interannual  
56 variability of vegetation on the surface energy balance - a global sensitivity study. *J. Hydromet.*, 3, 617-  
57 629.

- 1 Guo, Z., P.A. Dirmeyer, R.D. Koster, G. Bonan, E. Chan, et al., 2006. GLACE: The Global Land-Atmosphere  
2 Coupling Experiment. 2. Analysis. *J. Hydromet.*, 7, 611-625.
- 3 Gupta, M., M.P. McGrath, R.J. Cicerone, F.S. Rowland, and M. Wolfsberg. 1997:  $^{12}\text{C}/^{13}\text{C}$  kinetic isotope  
4 effects in the reactions of  $\text{CH}_4$  with OH and Cl. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 24, 2761-2764.
- 5 Gurney, K.R., R.M. Law, A.S. Denning, P.J. Rayner, D. Baker, et al., 2002: Towards robust regional  
6 estimates of  $\text{CO}_2$  sources and sinks using atmospheric transport models. *Nature*, 415(6872), 626-630.
- 7 Gurney, K.R., R.M. Law, A.S. Denning, P.J. Rayner, D. Baker, et al., 2003: TransCom 3  $\text{CO}_2$  inversion  
8 intercomparison: 1. Annual mean control results and sensitivity to transport and prior flux information.  
9 *Tellus*, 55B(2), 555-579.
- 10 Gurney, K.R., R.M. Law, A.S. Denning, P.J. Rayner, B.C. Pak, et al., 2004: Transcom 3 inversion  
11 intercomparison: model mean results for the estimation of seasonal carbon sources and sinks. *Global*  
12 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18(1), GB1010, doi:10.1029/2003GB002111.
- 13 Gurney, K. R., Y. Chen, T. Maki, S. R. Kawa, A. Andrews, et al., 2005: Sensitivity of atmospheric  $\text{CO}_2$   
14 inversions to seasonal and interannual variations in fossil fuel emissions, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110,  
15 D10308, doi:10.1029/2004JD005373.
- 16 Haag, W., and B. Kärcher, 2004: The impact of aerosols and gravity waves on cirrus clouds at midlatitudes.  
17 *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, doi:10.1029/2004JD004579.
- 18 Haake, B., and V. Ittekkot, 1990: The wind-driven biological pump and carbon removal in the ocean.  
19 *Naturwissenschaften*, 77(2), 75-79.
- 20 Hahmann, A.N., 2003: Representing spatial sub-grid precipitation variability in a GCM. *J. Hydromet.*, 4(5),  
21 891-900.
- 22 Handisides, G.M., C. Plass-Dülmer, S. Gilge, H. Bingemer, and H. Berresheim, 2003: Hohenpeissenberg  
23 photochemical experiment (HOPE 2000): measurements and photostationary state calculations of OH  
24 and peroxy radicals. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 3, 1565-1588.
- 25 Hansell, D.A., and C.A. Carlson, 1998: Deep-ocean gradients in the concentration of dissolved organic  
26 carbon. *Nature*, 395, 263-266.
- 27 Hansen, J., M. Sato, and R. Ruedy, 1997: Radiative forcing and climate response. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 102,  
28 6831-6864.
- 29 Hansen, J., M. Sato, R. Ruedy, L. Nazarenko, A. Lacis, et al., 2005: Efficacy of climate forcings. *J.*  
30 *Geophys. Res.*, 110(D18), D18104, doi:10.1029/2005JD005776.
- 31 Hauglustaine, D.A., and G.P. Brasseur, 2001: Evolution of tropospheric ozone under anthropogenic  
32 activities and associated radiative forcing of climate. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106(D23), 32337-32360.
- 33 Hauglustaine, D., and D.H. Ehhalt, 2002: A three-dimensional model of molecular hydrogen in the  
34 troposphere. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D17), doi:10.1029/2001JD001156.
- 35 Hauglustaine, D.A., F. Hourdin, L. Jourdain, M.A. Filiberti, S. Walters, et al., 2004: Interactive chemistry in  
36 the laboratoire de meteorologie dynamique general circulation model: description and background  
37 tropospheric chemistry. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D04314, doi:10.1029/2003JD003957.
- 38 Hauglustaine, D.A., J. Lathière, S. Szopa, and G. Folberth, 2005: Future tropospheric ozone simulated with a  
39 climate-chemistry-biosphere model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L24807, doi:10.1029/2005GL024031.
- 40 Heald, C.L., D.J. Jacob, D.B.A. Jones, P.I. Palmer, J.A. Logan, et al., 2004: Comparative inverse analysis of  
41 satellite (MOPITT) and aircraft (TRACE-P) observations to estimate Asian sources of carbon  
42 monoxide. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109(D23), D23306, doi:10.1029/2004JD005185.
- 43 Heard, D.E., L.J. Carpenter, D.J. Creasey, J.R. Hopkins, J.D. Lee, et al., 2004: High levels of the hydroxyl  
44 radical in the winter urban troposphere. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L18112, doi:10.1029/2004GL020544.
- 45 Hein, R., P.J. Crutzen and M. Heimann. 1997: An inverse modeling approach to investigate the global  
46 atmospheric methane cycle. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 11, 43-76.
- 47 Heinze, C., 2004: Simulating oceanic  $\text{CaCO}_3$  export production in the greenhouse. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31,  
48 L16308, doi:10.1029/2004GL020613.
- 49 Heinze, C., E. Maier-Reimer, and K. Winn, 1991: Glacial  $p\text{CO}_2$  reduction by the World Ocean: experiments  
50 with the Hamburg carbon cycle model. *Paleoceanography*, 6(4), 395-430.
- 51 Heinze, C., A. Hupe, E. Maier-Reimer, N. Dittert, and O. Ragueneau, 2003: Sensitivity of the marine  
52 biospheric Si cycle for biogeochemical parameter variations. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 17(3), 1086,  
53 doi:10.1029/2002GB001943.
- 54 Hejzlar, J., M. Dubrovsky, J. Buchtele, and M. Ruzicka, 2003: The apparent and potential effects of climate  
55 change on the inferred concentration of dissolved organic matter in a temperate stream (the Malse  
56 River, South Bohemia). *Sci. Total Environ.*, 310(1-3), 143-152.

- 1 Held, I. M., T. L. Delworth, J. Lu, K. L. Findell, and T. R. Knutson, 2005: Simulation of Sahel drought in  
2 the 20th and 21st centuries. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 102(50), 17891-17896
- 3 Henderson-Sellers, A., P. Irannejad, K. McGuffie, and A.J. Pitman, 2003: Predicting land-surface climates -  
4 better skill or moving targets? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(14), 1777, doi:10.1029/2003GL017387.
- 5 Hendricks, J., B. Kärcher, A. Döpelheuer, J. Feichter, U. Lohmann, et al., 2004: Simulating the global  
6 atmospheric black carbon cycle: A revisit to the contribution of aircraft emissions. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*  
7 4, 2521-2541.
- 8 Hendricks, J., B. Kärcher, M. Ponater, and U. Lohmann, 2005: Do aircraft black carbon emissions affect  
9 cirrus clouds on a global scale? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L12814, doi:10.1029/2005GL022740.
- 10 Hesselbo, S.P., D.R. Gröcke, H.C. Jenkyns, C.J. Bjerrum, P. Farrimond, et al.. 2000: Massive dissociation of  
11 gas hydrate during a Jurassic oceanic anoxic event, *Nature*, 406, 392-395.
- 12 Heue, K.-P., A. Richter, T. Wagner, M. Bruns, J.P. Burrows, et al., 2005: Validation of SCIAMACHY  
13 tropospheric NO<sub>2</sub> columns with AMAXDOAS measurements. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 5, 1039-1051.
- 14 Hirsch, A.I. A.M. Michalak, L.M. Bruhwiler, W. Peters, E.J. Dlugokencky, et al., 2006: Inverse modeling  
15 estimates of the global nitrous oxide surface flux from 1998 – 2001. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 20,  
16 GB1008, doi:10.1029/2004GB002443.
- 17 Hoerling, M., and A. Kumar, 2003: The perfect ocean for drought. *Science*, 299(5607), 691-694.
- 18 Hoffman, W.A., W. Schroeder and R.B. Jackson, 2002: Positive feedbacks of fire, climate, and vegetation  
19 and the conversion of tropical savanna. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 15, doi 10.1029/2002G0152.
- 20 Hofzumahaus, A., B. L. Lefer, P. S. Monks, S. R. Hall, A. Kylling, et al., 2004: Photolysis frequency of O<sub>3</sub>  
21 to O(1D): Measurements and modeling during the International Photolysis Frequency Measurement and  
22 Modeling Intercomparison (IPMMI). *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D08S90, doi:10.1029/2003JD004333.
- 23 Holland, E.A., and M.A. Carroll, 2003: Atmospheric chemistry and the bio-atmospheric carbon and nitrogen  
24 cycles. In: *Interactions of the Major Biogeochemical Cycles, Global Change and Human Impacts*  
25 [Melillo, J.M., C.B. Field, and B. Moldan eds.]. SCOPE 61, Island Press, Washington, pp 273-294.
- 26 Holland, E.A., F.J. Dentener, B.H. Braswell, and J.M. Sulzman, 1999: Contemporary and pre-industrial  
27 reactive nitrogen budgets. *Biogeochemistry*, 46, 7-43.
- 28 Holland, E.A., B.H. Braswell, J. Sulzman, and J.F. Lamarque, 2005a: Nitrogen deposition onto the United  
29 States and Western Europe: synthesis of observations and models. *Ecol. Appl.*, 15, 38-57.
- 30 Holland, E.A., J. Lee-Taylor, C. Nevison, and J. Sulzman, 2005b: Global N Cycle: Fluxes and N<sub>2</sub>O mixing  
31 ratios originating from human activity. Data set. Available on-line [http://www.daac.ornl.gov] from  
32 Oak Ridge National Laboratory Distributed Active Archive Center, Oak Ridge, Tennessee, U.S.A.
- 33 Holland, E.A., S.B. Bertman, M.A. Carroll, A.B. Guenther, P.B. Shepson, et al., 2005c: U.S. nitrogen science  
34 plan focuses collaborative efforts, *Eos. Trans. Am. Geophys. Union.*, 86(27), 253-260.
- 35 Hollinger, D.Y., S.M. Goltz, E.A. Davidson, J.T. Lee, K. Tu, et al., 1999: Seasonal patterns and  
36 environmental control of carbon dioxide and water vapour exchange in an ecotonal boreal forest,  
37 *Global Change Biol.*, 5, 891-902.
- 38 Holzer, M., and G.J. Boer, 2001: Simulated changes in atmospheric transport climate. *J. Clim.*, 14, 4398-  
39 4420.
- 40 Hong, J., T. Choi, H. Ishikawa, and J. Kim, 2004: Turbulence structures in the near-neutral surface layer on  
41 the Tibetan Plateau, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L15106, doi:10.1029/2004GL019935.
- 42 Hoppel, W. A., J. W. Fitzgerald, G. M. Frick, and R. E. Larson, 1990: Aerosol size distributions and optical  
43 properties found in the marine boundary layer over the Atlantic ocean. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 95, 3659--  
44 3686.
- 45 Horowitz, L.W., S. Walters, D.L. Mauzerall, L.K. Emmons, P.J. Rasch, et al., 2003: A global simulation of  
46 tropospheric ozone and related tracers: description and evaluation of MOZART, version 2. *J. Geophys.*  
47 *Res.*, 108, 4784, doi:10.1029/2002JD002853.
- 48 Houghton, R. A., 1999: The annual net flux of carbon to the atmosphere from changes in land use 1850-  
49 1990, *Tellus*, 51B, 298-313.
- 50 Houghton, R.A., 2003a: Revised estimates of the annual net flux of carbon to the atmosphere from changes  
51 in land use and land management 1850-2000. *Tellus*, 55B(2), 378-390.
- 52 Houghton, R.A., 2003b: Why are estimates of the terrestrial carbon balance so different? *Global Change*  
53 *Biology*, 9, 500-509
- 54 Houghton, R.A., D.L. Skole, C.A. Nobre, J.L. Hackler, K.T. Lawrence, et al., 2000: Annual fluxes of carbon  
55 from deforestation and regrowth in the Brazilian Amazon, *Nature*, 403, 301-304.
- 56 Houweling, S., F. Dentener, and J. Lelieveld, 1998: The impact of nonmethane hydrocarbon compounds on  
57 tropospheric photochemistry. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 103, 10673-10696.

- 1 Houweling, S., F. Dentener and J. Lelieveld, 2000: Simulation of preindustrial atmospheric methane to  
2 constrain the global source strength of natural wetlands. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105, 17243-17255.
- 3 Hoyle, C.R., B.P. Luo, and T. Peter, 2005: The origin of high ice crystal number densities in cirrus clouds. *J.*  
4 *Atmos. Sci.*, 62, 2568-2579.
- 5 Hu, H., 1996: Water vapour and temperature lapse rate feedbacks in the mid-latitude seasonal cycle.  
6 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 23, 1761-1764.
- 7 Huang, Y., R.E. Dickinson, and W.L. Chameides, 2006: Impact of aerosol indirect effect on climate over  
8 East Asia, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 103, 4371-4376.
- 9 Huck, P. E., A. J. McDonald, G. E. Bodeker, and H. Struthers, 2005: Interannual variability in Antarctic  
10 ozone depletion controlled by planetary waves and polar temperatures, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L13819,  
11 doi:10.1029/2005GL022943.
- 12 Hudman, R.C., D.J. Jacob, O.R. Cooper, M.J. Evans, C.L. Heald, et al., 2004: Ozone production in  
13 transpacific Asian pollution plumes and implications for ozone air quality in California. *J. Geophys.*  
14 *Res.*, 109, D23S10, doi:10.1029/2004JD004974.
- 15 Hughes, T.P., A.H. Baird, D.R. Bellwood, M. Card, S.R. Connolly, et al., 2003: Climate change, human  
16 impacts, and the resilience of coral reefs. *Science*, 301, 929-933.
- 17 Hungate, B., J.S. Dukes, M.R. Shaw, Y. Luo, and C.B. Field, 2003: Nitrogen and climate change. *Science*,  
18 302(5650), 1512-1513.
- 19 Hurst, D.F., J.C. Lin, P. A. Romashkin, B.C. Daube, C. Gerbig, et al., 2006: Continuing global significance of  
20 emissions of Montreal Protocol-restricted halocarbons in the USA and Canada, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 111, D15302,  
21 doi:10.1029/2005JD006785.
- 22 Hurtt, G.C., S.W. Pacala, P.R. Moorcroft, J. Caspersen, E. Shevliakova, et al., 2002: Projecting the future of  
23 the U.S. carbon sink. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 99(3), 1389-1394.
- 24 Huntingford, C., P. Harris, N. Gedney, P. Cox, R. Betts, et al., 2004: Using a GCM analogue model to  
25 investigate the potential for Amazonian forest dieback. *Theor. Appl. Climat.*, 78(1-3), 177-185.
- 26 IFFN, 2003: Russian Federation Fire 2002 Special. Part 3 The 2002 Fire Season in the Asian Part of the  
27 Russian Federation: A View from Space, 18-29 pp.
- 28 Imhoff, M.L., L. Bounoua, T. Ricketts, C. Loucks, R. Harriss, et al., 2004: Global patterns in human  
29 consumption of net primary production. *Nature*, 429(6994), 870-873.
- 30 IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change), 2000: Emission Scenarios. A Special Report of IPCC  
31 Working Group III, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK.
- 32 IPCC/TEAP (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change/Technology and Economic Assessment Panel),  
33 2005: Special Report on Safeguarding the Ozone Layer and the Global Climate System: Issues related  
34 to Hydrofluorocarbons and Perfluorocarbons, ISBN 92-9169-118-6.
- 35 Irannejad, P., A. Henderson-Sellers, and S. Sharmeen, 2003: Importance of land-surface parameterisation for  
36 latent heat simulation in global atmospheric models. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(17), 1904,  
37 doi:10.1029/2003GL018044.
- 38 Irie, H., K. Sudo, H. Akimoto, A. Richter, J.P. Burrows, et al., 2005: Evaluation of long-term tropospheric  
39 NO<sub>2</sub> data obtained by GOME over East Asia in 1996-2002. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L11810.
- 40 Ishimatsu, A., T. Kikkawa, M. Hayashi, K.S. Lee, and J. Kita, 2004: Effects of CO<sub>2</sub> on marine fish: larvae  
41 and adults. *J. Oceanogr.*, 60, 731-741.
- 42 Ittekkot, V., 1993: The abiotically driven biological pump in the ocean and short-term fluctuations in  
43 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> contents. *Global Planet. Change*, 8(1-2), 17-25.
- 44 Jacob, D.J., 2000: Heterogeneous chemistry and tropospheric ozone. *Atmos. Environ.*, 34, 2131-2159.
- 45 Jacob, D.J., J.A. Logan, G.M. Gardner, R.M. Yevich, C.M. Spivakovsky, et al., 1993: Factors regulating  
46 ozone over the United States and its export to the global atmosphere. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 98, 14817-  
47 14826.
- 48 Jacobson, M.Z., 1999: Effects of soil moisture on temperatures, winds, and pollutant concentrations in Los  
49 Angeles. *J. Appl. Meteorol.*, 38(5), 607-616.
- 50 Jacobson, M.Z., 2001: Global direct radiative forcing due to multicomponent anthropogenic and natural  
51 aerosols, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106, 1551-1568.
- 52 Jacobson, M.Z., 2002: Control of fossil-fuel particulate black carbon and organic matter, possibly the most  
53 effective method of slowing global warming. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, doi: 10.1029/2001JD001376.
- 54 Jacobson, M.Z., 2006: Effects of externally-through-internally-mixed soot inclusions within clouds and  
55 precipitation on global climate, *J. Phys. Chem. A*, 110, 6860-6873.
- 56 Jaeglé, L., D.J. Jacob, W.H. Brune, and P.O. Wennberg, 2001: Chemistry of HOx radicals in the upper  
57 troposphere. *Atmos. Environ.*, 35, 469-489.

- 1 Jaeglé, L., L. Steinberger, R. V. Martin, and K. Chance, 2005: Global partitioning of NO<sub>x</sub> sources using  
2 satellite observations: Relative roles of fossil fuel combustion, biomass burning and soil emissions.  
3 *Faraday Discussions*, 130, 407-423.
- 4 Jaeglé, L., R. V. Martin, K. Chance, L. Steinberger, T. P. Kurosu, et al., 2004: Satellite mapping of rain-  
5 induced nitric oxide emissions from soils. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D21310.
- 6 Jaenicke, R., 2005: Abundance of cellular material and proteins in the atmosphere. *Science*, 308(5718),  
7 doi:10.1126/science.1106335.
- 8 Jaffe, D., I. Bertsch, L. Jaegle, P. Novelli, J.S. Reid, et al., 2004: Long-range transport of Siberian biomass  
9 burning emissions and impact on surface ozone in western North America. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31,  
10 L16106, doi:10.1029/2004GL020093.
- 11 Jahren, A.H., N.C. Arens, G. Sarmiento, J. Guerrero, and R. Amundson. 2001: Terrestrial record of methane  
12 hydrate dissociation in the Early Cretaceous, *Geology*, 29(2), 159-162.
- 13 Jain, A. K., and X. Yang, 2005: Modeling the effects of two different land cover change data sets on the  
14 carbon stocks of plants and soils in concert in CO<sub>2</sub> and climate change, *Glob. Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19,  
15 doi:10.1029/2004GB002349.
- 16 Janssens, I.A., A. Freibauer, P. Ciais, P. Smith, G.J. Nabuurs, et al., 2003: Europe's terrestrial biosphere  
17 absorbs 7 to 12% of European anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. *Science*, 300(5625), 1538-1542.
- 18 Jiang, H., H. Xue, A. Teller, G. Feingold, and Z. Levin, 2006: Aerosol effects on the lifetime of shallow  
19 cumulus. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 33, doi: 10.1029/2006GL026024.
- 20 Jickells, T.D., Z.S. An, K.K. Andersen, A.R. Baker, G. Bergametti, et al., 2005: Global iron connections  
21 between desert dust, ocean biogeochemistry, and climate. *Science*, 308(5718), 67-71.
- 22 Jin, M.L., J.M. Shepherd, and M.D. King, 2005: Urban aerosols and their variations with clouds and rainfall:  
23 a case study for New York and Houston. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, doi:10.1029/2004JD005081.
- 24 Jin, Y., C. Schaaf, F. Gao, X. Li, A. Strahler, et al., 2002: How does snow impact the albedo of vegetated  
25 land surfaces as analyzed with MODIS data? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29, doi:10.1029/2001GLO14132.
- 26 Johns, T. C., C. F. Durman, H. T. Banks, M. J. Roberts, A. J. McLaren, et al., 2006: The new Hadley Centre climate  
27 model HadGEM1: Evaluation of coupled simulations. *J. Clim.*, 19, 1327-1353.
- 28 Johnson, B.T., 2005: The semidirect aerosol effect: Comparison of a single-column model with large eddy  
29 simulation for marine stratocumulus. *J. Clim.*, 18, 119-130.
- 30 Johnson, B.T., K.P. Shine, and P.M. Forster, 2004: The semi-direct aerosol effect: Impact of absorbing  
31 aerosols on marine stratocumulus. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, 130, 1407-1422.
- 32 Johnson, C.E., D.S. Stevenson, W.J. Collins, and R.G. Derwent, 2001: Role of climate feedback on methane  
33 and ozone studied with a coupled ocean-atmosphere-chemistry model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28(9), 1723-  
34 1726.
- 35 Johnson, C.E., D.S. Stevenson, W.J. Collins, and R.G. Derwent, 2002: Interannual variability in methane  
36 growth rate simulated with a coupled ocean-atmosphere-chemistry model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(19),  
37 1903, doi:10.1029/2002GL015269.
- 38 Johnson, C.E., W.J. Collins, D.S. Stevenson, and R.G. Derwent, 1999: Relative roles of climate and  
39 emissions changes on future tropospheric oxidant concentrations. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104(D15), 18631-  
40 18645.
- 41 Johnson, D.B., 1982: The role of giant and ultragiant aerosol particles in warm rain initiation. *J. Atmos. Sci.*,  
42 39, 448-460.
- 43 Jones, A., D.L. Roberts, M.J. Woodage and C. E. Johnson, 2001: Indirect sulphate aerosol forcing in a  
44 climate model with an interactive sulphur cycle. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106, 20293-20310.
- 45 Jones, C.D., and P.M. Cox, 2001a: Modelling the volcanic signal in the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> record. *Global  
46 Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15(2), 453-466.
- 47 Jones, C.D., and P.M. Cox, 2001b: Constraints on the temperature sensitivity of global soil respiration from  
48 the observed interannual variability in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Atmospheric Science Letters*, 1,  
49 doi:10.1006/asle.2001.0041.
- 50 Jones, C. D., and P. M. Cox, 2005: On the significance of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> growth rate anomalies in 2002–  
51 2003, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L14816, doi:10.1029/2005GL023027.
- 52 Jones, C., N. Mahowald, and C. Luo, 2004: Observational evidence of African desert dust intensification of  
53 easterly waves. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, doi:10.1029/2004GL020107.
- 54 Jones, C.D., M. Collins, P.M. Cox, and S.A. Spall, 2001: The carbon cycle response to ENSO: a coupled  
55 climate-carbon cycle model study. *J. Clim.*, 14, 4113-4129.

- 1 Jones, C.D., C. McConnell, K. Coleman, P. Cox, P. Falloon, et al., 2005: Global climate change and soil  
2 carbon stocks: predictions from two contrasting models for the turnover of organic carbon in soil.  
3 *Global Change Biol.*, 11(1), 154-166.
- 4 Kanakidou, M., J. Seinfeld, S. Pandis, I. Barnes, F. Dentener, et al., 2005: Organic aerosol and global  
5 climate modelling: a review. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 5, 1053-1123.
- 6 Kärcher, B., and J. Ström, 2003: The roles of dynamical variability and aerosols in cirrus cloud formation.  
7 *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 3, 823-838.
- 8 Kärcher, B., and T. Koop, 2004: The role of organic aerosols in homogeneous ice formation. *Atmos. Chem.*  
9 *Phys.*, 4, 6719-6745.
- 10 Kärcher, B., and U. Lohmann, 2002: A parameterization of cirrus cloud formation: homogeneous freezing of  
11 supercooled aerosols. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, doi:10.1029/2001JD000470.
- 12 Kärcher, B., and U. Lohmann, 2003: A parameterization of cirrus cloud formation: heterogeneous freezing.  
13 *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, doi:10.1029/2002JD003220.
- 14 Kärcher, B., J. Hendricks, and U. Lohmann, 2006: Physically-based parameterization of cirrus cloud  
15 formation for use in global atmospheric models. *J. Geophys. Res.* 111, doi:10.1029/2005JD006219.
- 16 Karlsdottir, S., and I.S.A. Isaksen, 2000: Changing methane lifetime: Possible cause for reduced growth.  
17 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 27(1), 93-96.
- 18 Kasibhatla, P., A. Arellano, J.A. Logan, P.I. Palmer, and P. Novelli, 2002: Top-down estimate of a large  
19 source of atmospheric carbon monoxide associated with fuel combustion in Asia. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*,  
20 29(19), 1900, doi:10.1029/2002GL015581.
- 21 Kasischke, E.S., and L.P. Bruhwiler, 2002: Emissions of carbon dioxide, carbon monoxide, and methane  
22 from boreal forest fires in 1998. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, 8146, doi:10.1029/2001JD000461.
- 23 Kasischke, E.S., N.L. Christensen, and B.J. Stocks, 1995: Fire, global warming and the carbon balance of  
24 boreal forests. *Ecol. Appl.*, 5(2), 437-451.
- 25 Kasischke, E.S., E.J. Hyer, P.C. Novelli, L.P. Bruhwiler, N.H.F. French, et al., 2005: Influences of boreal  
26 fire emissions on Northern Hemisphere atmospheric carbon and carbon monoxide. *Global Biogeochem.*  
27 *Cycles*, 19(1), GB1012, doi:10.1029/2004GB002300.
- 28 Katz, M.E., D.K. Pak, G.R. Dickens, and K.G. Miller. 1999: The source and fate of massive carbon input  
29 during the Latest Paleocene Thermal Maximum, *Science*, 286, 1531-1533.
- 30 Kaufman, Y.J., and I. Koren, 2006: Smoke and pollution aerosol effect on cloud cover, *Science*, 313, doi:  
31 10.1126.
- 32 Kaufman, Y.J., I. Koren, L.A. Remer, D. Rosenfeld, and Y. Rudich, 2005: The effect of smoke, dust, and  
33 pollution aerosol on shallow cloud development over the Atlantic Ocean. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*,  
34 102(32), 11207-11212.
- 35 Kawamiya, M., C. Yoshikawa, H. Sato, K. Sudo, S. Watanabe, et al., 2005: Development of an integrated  
36 Earth system model on the Earth Simulator. *Journal of the Earth Simulator*, 4, 18-30.
- 37 Keeling, C.D., and T.P. Whorf, 2005: Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> records from sites in the SIO air sampling network.  
38 In: *Trends: A Compendium of Data on Global Change.*, Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center,  
39 Oak Ridge National Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy., Oak Ridge, Tenn., U.S.A.  
40 <http://cdiac.esd.ornl.gov/trends/co2/sio-keel-flask/sio-keel-flask.html>
- 41 Keller, M., Varner, J.D. Dias, and H. Silva, 2005: Soil-atmosphere exchange for nitrous oxide, nitric oxide,  
42 methane, and carbon dioxide in logged and undisturbed forest in the Tapajos National Forest, Brazil.  
43 *Earth Interactions*, 9, 1-28.
- 44 Keppler, F., J.T.G. Hamilton, M. Brass and T. Roeckmann. 2006: Methane emissions from terrestrial plants  
45 under aerobic conditions. *Nature*, 439, 187-191.
- 46 Kerkweg, A., S. Wurzler, T. Reisin, and A. Bott, 2003: On the cloud processing of aerosol particles: An  
47 entraining air-parcel model with two-dimensional spectral cloud microphysics and a new formulation of  
48 the collection kernel. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, 129(587), 1-18.
- 49 Kettle, A., and M. Andreae, 2000: Flux of the dimethylsulfide from the oceans: A comparison of updated  
50 data sets and flux models. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105, 26793-26808.
- 51 Key, R.M., A. Kozyr, C.L. Sabine, K. Lee, R. Wanninkhof, et al., 2004: A global ocean carbon climatology:  
52 Results from Global Data Analysis Project (GLODAP). *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18(4), Art. No.  
53 GB4031.
- 54 Khain, A., A. Pokrovsky, M. Pinsky, A. Seifert, and V. Phillips, 2004: Simulation of effects of atmospheric  
55 aerosols on deep turbulent convective using a spectral microphysics mixed-phase cumulus cloud model.  
56 1. Model description and possible applications. *J. Aerosol Sci.*, 35, 2963-2982.

- 1 Khain, A., D. Rosenfeld, and A. Pokrovsky, 2005: Aerosol impact on the dynamics and microphysics of  
2 convective clouds. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, 131(611), 2639-2663.
- 3 Khain, A.P., D. Rosenfeld, and A. Pokrovsky, 2001: Simulating convective clouds with sustained  
4 supercooled liquid water down to -37.5°C using a spectral microphysics model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28,  
5 3887-3890.
- 6 Khalil, M.A.K. and M.J. Shearer, 2006: Decreasing emissions of methane from rice agriculture.  
7 *International Congress Series*, 1239: 33-41.
- 8 Kirschbaum, M.U.F., D. Bruhn, D.M. Etheridge, J.R.Evans, G.D.Farquhar, et al., 2006: A comment on the  
9 quantitative significance of aerobic methane release by plants. *Funct. Plant Biol.*, 2006, 33, 521-530.
- 10 Kirschvink, J.L., and T.D. Raub, 2003: A methane fuse for the Cambrian explosion: carbon cycles and true  
11 polar wander, *Comptes Rendus Geoscience*, 335, 65-78.
- 12 Klaas, C., and D.E. Archer, 2002: Association of sinking organic matter with various types of mineral ballast  
13 in the deep sea: Implications for the rain ratio. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(4), 1116,  
14 doi:10.1029/2001GB001765.
- 15 Kleffmann, J., T. Gavriloaiei, A. Hofzumahaus, F. Holland, R. Koppmann, et al., 2005: Daytime formation  
16 of nitrous acid: a major source of OH radicals in a forest. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L05818,  
17 doi:10.1029/2005GL022524.
- 18 Kleypas, J.A., R.W. Buddemeier, D. Archer, J.-P. Gattuso, C. Langdon, et al., 1999a: Geochemical  
19 consequences of increased atmospheric carbon dioxide on coral reefs. *Science*, 284, 118-120.
- 20 Kleypas, J.A., J. McManus, and L. Menez, 1999b: Using environmental data to define reef habitat: where do  
21 we draw the line? *Am. Zool.*, 39,146-159.
- 22 Kloster, S., J. Feichter, E. Maier-Reimer, K. Six, P. Stier, et al., 2006: DMS cycle in the marine ocean-  
23 atmosphere system - a global model study, *Biogeosciences*, 3, 29-51.
- 24 Knorr, W., I. C. Prentice, J. I. House & E. A. Holland, 2005: Long-term sensitivity of soil carbon turnover to  
25 warming, *Nature*, 433, 298-301.
- 26 Knowlton, K., J.E. Rosenthal, C. Hogrefe, B. Lynn, S. Gaffin, et al., 2004: Assessing ozone-related health  
27 impacts under a changing climate. *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 112, 1557-1563.
- 28 Koerner, C., 2004: Through enhanced tree dynamics carbon dioxide enrichment may cause tropical forests to  
29 lose carbon. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359, 493-498.
- 30 Koerner, C., R. Asshoff, O. Bignucolo, S. Haettenschwiler, S. Keel, et al., 2005: Carbon flux and growth in  
31 mature deciduous forest trees exposed to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, *Science*, 309(5739), 1360-1362.
- 32 Koren, I., Y.J. Kaufman, L.A. Remer, and J.V. Martins, 2004: Measurements of the effect of smoke aerosol  
33 on inhibition of cloud formation. *Science*, 303, 1342-1345.
- 34 Koren, I., Y.J. Kaufman, D. Rosenfeld, L.A. Remer, and Y. Rudich, 2005: Aerosol invigoration and  
35 restructuring of Atlantic convective clouds. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32(14).
- 36 Koster, R.D., and M.J. Suarez, 2001: Soil moisture memory in climate models. *J. Hydromet.*, 2(6), 558-570.
- 37 Koster, R.D., and M.J. Suarez, 2004: Suggestions in the observational record of land-atmosphere feedback  
38 operating at seasonal time scales. *J. Hydromet.*, 5(3), doi: 10.1175/1525.
- 39 Koster, R.D., M.J. Suarez, R.W. Higgins, and H.M. Van den Dool, 2003: Observational evidence that soil  
40 moisture variations affect precipitation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(5), 1241. doi:10.1029/2002GL016571.
- 41 Koster, R.D., M. Suarez, A. Ducharme, M. Stieglitz, and P. Kumar, 2000: A catchment-based approach to  
42 modeling land surface processes in a general circulation model 1. Model structure. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
43 105, 24809-24822.
- 44 Koster, R.D., P.A. Dirmeyer, A.N. Hahmann, R. Ijpelaar, L. Tyahla, et al., 2002: Comparing the degree of  
45 land - atmosphere interaction in four atmospheric general circulation models. *J. Hydromet.*, 3(3), 363-  
46 375.
- 47 Koster, K.D., P.A. Dirmeyer, Z.-C. Guo, G. Bonan, E. Chan, et al., 2004: Regions of strong coupling  
48 between soil moisture and precipitation. *Science*, 305, 1138-1140.
- 49 Koster, R.D., Z. Guo, P.A.Dirmeyer, G. Bonan, E. Chan, et al., 2006. GLACE: The Global Land-Atmosphere Coupling  
50 Experiment. 1. Overview. *J. Hydromet.*, 7, 590-610
- 51 Krakauer, N.Y., and J.T. Randerson, 2003: Do volcanic eruptions enhance or diminish net primary  
52 production? Evidence from tree rings. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 17(4), 1118,  
53 doi:10.1029/2003GB002076.
- 54 Kristjánsson, J.E., 2002: Studies of the aerosol indirect effect from sulphate and black carbon aerosols. *J.*  
55 *Geophys. Res.*, 107, doi:10.1029/2001JD000887.

- 1 Kristjánsson, J. E., T. Iversen, A. Kirkevåg, Ø. Seland, and J. Debernard 2005, Response of the climate  
2 system to aerosol direct and indirect forcing: Role of cloud feedbacks, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D24206,  
3 doi:10.1029/2005JD006299.
- 4 Kroeze, C., A. Mosier, and L. Bouwman, 1999: Closing the N<sub>2</sub>O Budget: A retrospective analysis, *Global*  
5 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, 13, 1-8.
- 6 Kroeze, C., E. Dumont, S.P. Seitzinger, 2005: New estimates of global emissions of N<sub>2</sub>O from rivers and  
7 estuaries, *Environmental Sciences*, 2, 159-165.
- 8 Krüger, O., and H. Grassl, 2004: Albedo reduction by absorbing aerosols over China. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*,  
9 31, doi: 10.1029/2003GL019111.
- 10 Kulmala, M., T. Suni, K.E.J. Lehtinen, M. Dal Maso, M. Boy, et al., 2004: A new feedback mechanism  
11 linking forests, aerosols, and climate. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 4, 557-562.
- 12 Kurz, W. A., and M. Apps, 1999: A 70-years retrospective analysis of carbon fluxes in the Canadian forest  
13 sector., *Ecol. Appl.*, 9, 526-547.
- 14 Kurz, W.A., M.J. Apps, S.J. Beukema, and T. Lekstrum, 1995: 20th-century carbon budget of Canadian  
15 forests. *Tellus*, 47B(1-2), 170-177.
- 16 Kvenvolden, K.A., and B.W. Rogers: 2005. Gaia's breath - global methane exhalations. *Mar. Petroleum*  
17 *Geol.*, 22: 579-590.
- 18 Labrador, L.J., R. von Kuhlmann, and M.G. Lawrence, 2004: Strong sensitivity of the global mean OH  
19 concentration and the tropospheric oxidizing efficiency to the source of NO<sub>x</sub> from lightning. *Geophys.*  
20 *Res. Lett.*, 31, L06102, doi:10.1029/2003GL019229.
- 21 Lalli, C.M., and R.W. Gilmer, 1989: Pelagic Snails. The Biology of Holoplanktonic Gastropod Molluscs,  
22 Stanford University Press, 259 pp.
- 23 Lamarque, J.-F., J.T. Kiehl, P.G. Hess, W.D. Collins, L.K. Emmons, et al., 2005a: Coupled chemistry-  
24 climate response to changes in aerosol emissions: global impact on the hydrological cycle and the  
25 tropospheric burdens of OH, ozone and NO<sub>x</sub>. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L16809, doi:  
26 10.1029/2005GL023419.
- 27 Lamarque J.-F., J. Kiehl, G. Brasseur, T. Butler, P. Cameron-Smith, et al., 2005b: Assessing future nitrogen  
28 deposition and carbon cycle feedback using a multimodel approach: Part 1. Analysis of nitrogen  
29 deposition. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110. D19303, doi: 10.1029/2005JD005825.
- 30 Lamarque, J.-F., P. Hess, L. Emmons, L. Buja, W. Washington, et al., 2005c: Tropospheric ozone evolution  
31 between 1890 and 1990. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D08304, doi:10.1029/2004JD005537.
- 32 Langdon, C., W.S. Broecker, D.E. Hammond, E. Glenn, K. Fitzsimmons, et al., 2003: Effect of elevated CO<sub>2</sub>  
33 on the community metabolism of an experimental coral reef, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 17, 1011,  
34 doi:10.1029/2002GB001941.
- 35 Langenbuch, H., and H.O. Pörtner, 2003: Energy budget of hepatocytes from Antarctic fish (*Pachycara*  
36 *brachycephalum* and *Lepidonotothen kempii*) as a function of ambient CO<sub>2</sub>: pH-dependent limitations of  
37 cellular protein biosynthesis? *J. Exp. Biol.*, 206, 3895-3903.
- 38 Langenfelds, R.L., R.J. Francey, L.P. Steele, M. Battle, R.F. Keeling, et al., 1999: Partitioning of the global  
39 fossil CO<sub>2</sub> sink using a 19-year trend in atmospheric O<sub>2</sub>, *Geophys. Res. Letters*, 26, 1897-1900.
- 40 Langenfelds, R.L., R.J. Francey, B.C. Pak, L.P. Steele, J. Lloyd, et al., 2002: Interannual growth rate  
41 variations of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and its <sup>13</sup>C, H<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, and CO between 1992 and 1999 linked to biomass  
42 burning. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(3), 1048, doi:10.1029/2001GB001466.
- 43 Langner, J., R. Bergstrom, and V. Foltescu, 2005: Impact of climate change on surface ozone and deposition  
44 of sulphur and nitrogen in Europe. *Atmos. Environ.*, 39, 1129-1141.
- 45 Larsen, S.H., 2005: Solar variability, dimethyl sulphide, clouds, and climate, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,  
46 19, GB1014, doi:10.1029/2004GB002333.
- 47 Lassey K.R., D.C. Lowe. and M.R. Manning. 2000: The trend in atmospheric methane δ<sup>13</sup>C and implications  
48 for isotopic constraints on the global methane budget. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*. 14, 41-49.
- 49 Lathière, J., D. A. Hauglustaine, N. De Noblet-Ducoudré, G. Krinner, and G. A. Folberth, 2005: Past and  
50 future changes in biogenic volatile organic compound emissions simulated with a global dynamic  
51 vegetation model, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L20818, doi:10.1029/2005GL024164.
- 52 Laurance, W.F., A.A. Oliveira, S.G. Laurance, R. Condit, H.E.M. Nascimento, et al., 2004: Pervasive  
53 alteration of tree communities in undisturbed Amazonian forests. *Nature*, 428, 171-175.
- 54 Lawrence, D.M., and J.M. Slingo, 2004: An annual cycle of vegetation in a GCM. Part I: implementation  
55 and impact on evaporation. *Clim. Dyn.*, 22, doi:10.1007/s0038200303669.
- 56 Lawrence, D.M. and M.M. Slingo, 2005: weak land-atmosphere coupling strength in HadAM3: The role of  
57 soil moisture variability. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, 6(5), 670-680. doi:10.1775/JHM445.1.

- 1 Lawrence, M.G., R. von Kuhlmann, M. Salzmann, and P.J. Rasch, 2003: The balance of effects of deep  
2 convective mixing on tropospheric ozone. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(18), 1940,  
3 doi:10.1029/2003GL017644.
- 4 Laws, E.A, P.G. Falkowski, W.O. Smith Jr., H. Ducklow, and J. J. McCarthy, 2000: Temperature effects on  
5 export production in the open ocean. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 14, 1231-1246.
- 6 Leck, C., and E.K. Bigg, 2005a: Biogenic particles in the surface microlayer and overlaying atmosphere in  
7 the central Arctic Ocean during summer. *Tellus*, 57B(4), 305-316.
- 8 Leck, C., and E.K. Bigg, 2005b: Source and evolution of the marine aerosol - A new perspective. *Geophys.*  
9 *Res. Lett.*, 32, L19803, doi:10.1029/2005GL023651.
- 10 Lee, K., R. Wanninkhof, T. Takahashi, S.C. Doney, and R.A. Feely, 1998: Low interannual variability in  
11 recent oceanic uptake of atmospheric carbon dioxide. *Nature*, 396, 155-159.
- 12 Lefèvre, N., A.J. Watson, D.J. Cooper, R.F. Weiss, T. Takahashi, et al., 1999: Assessing the seasonality of  
13 the oceanic sink for CO<sub>2</sub> in the northern hemisphere, *Glob. Biogeochem. Cycles*, 13, 273-286.
- 14 Lelieveld, J., and F.J. Dentener, 2000: What controls tropospheric ozone? *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105, 3531-3551.
- 15 Lelieveld, J., W. Peters, F.J. Dentener, and M.C. Krol, 2002a: Stability of tropospheric hydroxyl chemistry.  
16 *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D23), 4715, doi:10.1029/2002JD002272.
- 17 Lelieveld, J., H. Berresheim, S. Borrmann, P.J. Crutzen, F.J. Dentener, et al., 2002b: Global air pollution  
18 crossroads over the Mediterranean. *Science*, 298, 794-799.
- 19 Le Quéré, C., J.C. Orr, P. Monfray, O. Aumont, and G. Madec, 2000: Interannual variability of the oceanic  
20 sink of CO<sub>2</sub> from 1979 to 1997. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 14, 1247-1265.
- 21 Le Quéré, C., O. Aumont, L. Bopp, P. Bousquet, P. Ciais, et al., 2003: Two decades of ocean CO<sub>2</sub> sink and  
22 variability. *Tellus*, 55B(2), 649-656.
- 23 Le Quéré, C., S.P. Harrison, I.C. Prentice, E.T. Buitenhuis, and O. Aumont, et al., 2005: Ecosystem  
24 dynamics based on plankton functional types for global ocean biogeochemistry models. *Global Change*  
25 *Biol.*, 11, doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2486.2005.001004.x.
- 26 Leue, C., M. Wenig, T. Wagner, O. Klimm, U. Platt, et al., 2001: Quantitative analysis of NO<sub>x</sub> emissions  
27 from GOME satellite image sequences. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106, 5493-5505.
- 28 Levin, Z., E. Ganor, and V. Gladstein, 1996: The effects of desert particles coated with sulfate on rain  
29 formation in the eastern Mediterranean. *J. Appl. Meteorol.*, 35, 1511-1523.
- 30 Levis, S., and G.B. Bonan, 2004: Simulating springtime temperature patterns in the community atmosphere  
31 model coupled to the community land model using prognostic leaf area. *J. Clim.*, 17, 4531-4540.
- 32 Levis, S., G.B. Bonan, and C. Bonfils, 2004: Soil feedback drives the mid-Holocene North African monsoon  
33 northward in fully coupled CCSM2 simulations with a dynamic vegetation model. *Clim. Dyn.*, 23,  
34 doi:10.1007/s00382-004-0477-y.
- 35 Lewis, E.R., and S.E. Schwartz, 2005: Sea salt aerosol production: Mechanisms, methods, measurements, and models:  
36 A critical review, *Geophysical Monograph Series*, 152, AGU, Washington. DC, 413 pp.
- 37 Lewis, S. L., Y. Malhi, and O.L. Phillips, 2005: Fingerprinting the impacts of global change on tropical  
38 forests. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359, doi:10.1098/rstb.2003.1432.
- 39 Li, Q., D.J. Jacob, R. Park, Y. Wang, C.L. Heald, et al., 2005: North American pollution outflow and the  
40 trapping of convectively lifted pollution by upper-level anticyclone. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D10301,  
41 doi:10.1029/2004JD005039.
- 42 Li, W. and R. Fu, 2004: Transition of the Large-Scale Atmospheric and Land Surface Conditions from the  
43 Dry to the Wet Season over Amazonia as Diagnosed by the ECMWF Re-Analysis. *J. Clim.*, 17, 2637-  
44 2651.
- 45 Li, C., J. Qiu, S. Frohking, X. Xiao, W. Salas, et al., 2002: Reduced methane emissions from larg-scale  
46 changes in water management of China's rice paddies during 1980-2000. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29, doi:  
47 10.1029/2002GL015370.
- 48
- 49 Liang X., Z. Xie, and M. Huang, 2003: A new parameterization for surface and groundwater interactions and  
50 its impact on water budgets with the variable infiltration capacity (VIC) land surface model. *J.*  
51 *Geophys. Res.*, 108, 8613, doi:10.1029/2002JD003090.
- 52 Liao, H., and J.H. Seinfeld, 2005: Global impacts of gas-phase chemistry-aerosol interactions on direct  
53 radiative forcing by anthropogenic aerosols and ozone. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D18208.
- 54 Liebmann, B., and J.A. Marengo, 2001: Interannual variability of the rainy season and rainfall in the  
55 Brazilian Amazon basin. *J. Clim.*, 14(22), 4308-4318.
- 56 Liepert, B.G., and I. Tegen, 2002: Multidecadal solar radiation trends in the United States and Germany and  
57 direct tropospheric aerosol forcing. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, doi:10.1029/2001JD000760.

- 1 Liepert, B.G., J. Feichter, U. Lohmann, and E. Roeckner, 2004: Can aerosols spin down the water cycle in a  
2 warmer and moister world. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L06207, doi:10.1029/2003GL019060.
- 3 Lin, G.H., J. Adams, B. Farnsworth, Y.D. Wei, B.D. Marino, et al., 1999: Ecosystem carbon exchange in  
4 two terrestrial ecosystem mesocosms under changing atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, *Oecologia*,  
5 119(1): 97-108.
- 6 Lin, C.-Y.C., D.J. Jacob, and A.M. Fiore, 2001: Trends in exceedances of the ozone air quality standard in  
7 the continental United States, 1980-1998. *Atmos. Environ.*, 35, 3217-3228.
- 8 Lintner, B.R., 2002: Characterizing global CO<sub>2</sub> interannual variability with empirical orthogonal  
9 function/principal component (EOF/PC) analysis. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(19), 1921,  
10 doi:10.1029/2001GL014419.
- 11 Liu, Y., and P.H. Daum, 2002: Indirect warming effect from dispersion forcing. *Nature*, 419, 580-581.
- 12 Liu, X. and J.E. Penner, 2005: Ice nucleation parameterization for a global model, *Meteorol. Z.*, 14(4), 499-  
13 514.
- 14 Loh, A.N., J.E. Bauer, and E.R.M. Druffel, 2004: Variable ageing and storage of dissolved organic  
15 components in the open ocean. *Nature*, 430, 877-881.
- 16 Lohmann, U., 2002: A glaciation indirect aerosol effect caused by soot aerosols. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29,  
17 doi:10.1029/2001GL014357.
- 18 Lohmann, U., and J. Feichter, 2001: Can the direct and semi-direct aerosol effect compete with the indirect  
19 effect on a global scale? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28(1), 159-161, doi:10.1029/2000GL012051.
- 20 Lohmann, U., and B. Kärcher, 2002: First interactive simulations of cirrus clouds formed by homogeneous  
21 freezing in the ECHAM GCM. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, doi:10.1029/2001JD000767.
- 22 Lohmann, U., and G. Lesins, 2002: Stronger constraints on the anthropogenic indirect aerosol effect.  
23 *Science*, 298, 1012-1016.
- 24 Lohmann, U., and J. Feichter, 2005: Global indirect aerosol effects: a review. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 5, 715-  
25 737.
- 26 Lohmann, U., and K. Diehl, 2006: Sensitivity studies of the importance of dust ice nuclei for the indirect  
27 aerosol effect on stratiform mixed-phase clouds. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 63, 1338-1347.
- 28 Lohmann, U., I. Koren, and Y.J. Kaufman, 2006: Disentangling the role of microphysical and dynamical  
29 effects in determining cloud properties over the Atlantic. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 33, L09802,  
30 doi:10.1029/2005GL024625.
- 31 Lovins, A.B., 2003: Hydrogen primer. *RMI Solutions Newsletter*, 19(2), 1-4, 36-39.
- 32 Lucht, W., L.C. Prentice, R.B. Myneni, S. Sitch, P. Friedlingstein, et al., 2002: Climatic control of the high-  
33 latitude vegetation greening trend and Pinatubo effect. *Science*, 296(5573), 1687-1689.
- 34 Luo, Y. Q., S.Q. Wan, D.F. Hui, and L.L. Wallace, 2001: Acclimatization of soil respiration to warming in a  
35 tall grass prairie, *Nature*, 413, 622-625.
- 36 Luo, Y., B. Su, W.S. Currie, J.S. Dukes, A. Finzi, et al., 2004: Progressive nitrogen limitation of ecosystem  
37 responses to rising atmospheric carbon dioxide. *Bioscience*, 54, 731-739.
- 38 Mack, F., J. Hoffstadt, G. Esser, and J.G. Goldammer, 1996: Modeling the influence of vegetation fires on  
39 the global carbon cycle. In: *Biomass Burning and Global Change* [Levine, J.S. (ed)]. MIT Press,  
40 Cambridge, MA, pp. 149-159.
- 41 Mahaffey, C., A.F. Michaels, and D.G. Capone, 2005: The conundrum of marine N<sub>2</sub> fixation, *Am. J. Sci.*,  
42 305 (6-8): 546-595 Sp. Iss. SI 2005.
- 43 Mahowald, N.M., and C. Luo, 2003: A less dusty future? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(7), 1903,  
44 doi:10.1029/2003GL017880.
- 45 Mahowald, N.M., and L.M. Kiehl, 2003: Mineral aerosol and cloud interactions. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30,  
46 doi:10.1029/2002GL016762.
- 47 Mahowald, N.M., G.D.R. Rivera, and C. Luo, 2004: Comment on "Relative importance of climate and land  
48 use in determining present and future global soil dust emission" by I. Tegen et al. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*,  
49 31(24), L24105, doi:10.1029/2004GL021272.
- 50 Maier-Reimer, E., U. Mikolajewicz, and A. Winguth, 1996: Future ocean uptake of CO<sub>2</sub>: interaction between  
51 ocean circulation and biology, *Clim. Dyn.*, 12, 711-721.
- 52 Malhi, Y., and J. Grace, 2000: Tropical forests and atmospheric carbon dioxide. *Trends Ecol. Evol.*, 15(8),  
53 332-337.
- 54 Malhi, Y., and J. Wright, 2004: Spatial patterns and recent trends in the climate of tropical rainforest regions.  
55 *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359, doi:10.1098/rstb.2003.1433.
- 56 Malhi, Y., and O.L. Phillips, 2004: Tropical forests and global atmospheric change: a synthesis. *Philos.*  
57 *Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359, doi:10.1098/rstb.2003.1449.

- 1 Malhi, Y., O.L. Phillips., T. Baker., S. Almeida., T. Fredericksen, et al., 2002: An international network to  
2 understand the biomass and dynamics of Amazonian forests (RAINFOR). *J. Veg. Sci.*, 13, 439-450.
- 3 Manning, A.C., and R.F. Keeling, 2006: Global oceanic and land biotic carbon sinks from the Scripps  
4 atmospheric oxygen flask sampling network. *Tellus*, 58B(2), 95-116.
- 5 Marani, M., E. Eltahir, and A. Rinaldo, 2001: Geomorphic controls on regional base flow. *Water Resour.*  
6 *Res.*, 37, 2619-2630.
- 7 Marengo, J., and C.A. Nobre, 2001: The hydroclimatological framework in Amazonia. In: *Biogeochemistry*  
8 *of Amazonia* [Richey, J., M. McClaine, and R. Victoria (eds.)]. pp. 17-42.
- 9 Marland, G., T.A. Boden, and R.J. Andres, 2006: Global, regional, and national CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. In: *Trends:*  
10 *A Compendium of Data on Global Change*. Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center, Oak Ridge  
11 National Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy, Oak Ridge, Tenn., U.S.A.  
12 [http://cdiac.esd.ornl.gov/trends/emis/tre\\_glob.htm](http://cdiac.esd.ornl.gov/trends/emis/tre_glob.htm)
- 13 Martin, R.V., D.J. Jacob, J.A. Logan, I. Bey, R.M. Yantosca, et al., 2002: Interpretation of TOMS  
14 observations of tropical tropospheric ozone with a global model and in-situ observations. *J. Geophys.*  
15 *Res.*, 107(D18), 4351, doi:10.1029/2001JD001480.
- 16 Martin, R.V., D.J. Jacob, K.V. Chance, T.P. Kurosu, P.I. Palmer, et al., 2003a: Global inventory of nitrogen  
17 oxide emissions constrained by space-based observations of NO<sub>2</sub> columns. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108 (D17),  
18 4537, doi:10.1029/2003JD003453.
- 19 Martin, R.V., D.J. Jacob, R.M. Yantosca, M. Chin, and P. Ginoux, 2003b: Global and regional decreases in  
20 tropospheric oxidants from photochemical effects of aerosols. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D3), 4097,  
21 doi:10.1029/2002JD002622.
- 22 Martinerie, P., G.P. Brasseur, and C. Granier, 1995: The chemical composition of ancient atmospheres: a  
23 model study constrained by ice core data. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 100, 14291-14304.
- 24 Matsumi, Y, F. J. Comes, G. Hancock, A. Hofzumahaus, A. J. Hynes, et al., 2002: Quantum yields for  
25 production of O(1D) in the ultraviolet photolysis of ozone: Recommendation based on evaluation of  
26 laboratory data. *J. Geophys. Res.* 104, D3, doi:10.1029/2001JD000510.
- 27 Matthews, H.D., M. Eby, A.J. Weaver, and B.J. Hawkins, 2005: Primary productivity control of simulated  
28 carbon cycle-climate feedbacks. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L14708.
- 29 Matthews, R., and R. Wassmann, 2003: Modelling the impacts of climate change and methane emission  
30 reductions on rice production: a review. *Eur. J. Agron.*, 19, 573-598.
- 31 Maynard, K., and J.-F. Royer, 2004: Sensitivity of a general circulation model to land surface parameters in  
32 African tropical deforestation experiments. *Clim. Dyn.*, 22, doi:10.1007/s0038200403989.
- 33 McCabe, G.J., M.P. Clark, and M.C. Serreze, 2001: Trends in northern hemisphere surface cyclone  
34 frequency and intensity. *J. Clim.*, 14, 2763-2768.
- 35 McFiggans, G., 2005: Marine aerosols and iodine emissions. *Nature*, 433, E13-E13.
- 36 McFiggans, G., H. Coe, R. Burgess, J. Allan, M. Cubison, et al., 2004: Direct evidence for coastal iodine  
37 particles from *Laminaria* macroalgae - linkage to emissions of molecular iodine. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 4,  
38 701-713.
- 39 McGuire, A.D., III, I.C. Prentice, N. Ramankutty, T. Reichenau, A. Schloss, et al., 2001: Carbon balance of  
40 the terrestrial biosphere in the twentieth century: Analyses of CO<sub>2</sub>, climate and land use effects with  
41 four process-based ecosystem models, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15, 183-206.
- 42 McKenzie, R.L., B.J. Connor, and G.E. Bodeker, 1999: Increased summertime UV observed in New Zealand  
43 in response to ozone loss, *Science*, 285, 1709-1711.
- 44 McKinley, G.A., M.J. Follows, and J. Marshall, 2004a: Mechanisms of air-sea CO<sub>2</sub> flux variability in the  
45 equatorial Pacific and the North Atlantic. *Global Biogeocheml Cycles*, 18, GB2011,  
46 doi:10.1029/2003GB002179.
- 47 McKinley, G.A., C. Rödenbeck, S. Houwelling, M. Gloor, and M. Heimann, 2004b: Pacific dominance to  
48 global air-sea CO<sub>2</sub> flux variability: A novel atmospheric inversion agrees with ocean models. *Geophys.*  
49 *Res. Lett.*, 31, L22308, doi:10.1029/2004GL021069.
- 50 McLinden, C., S. Olsen, B. Hannegan, O. Wild, M. Prather, et al., 2000: Stratospheric ozone in 3-D models:  
51 a simple chemistry and the cross-tropopause flux. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105, 14653-14665.
- 52 McNeil, B. I., R. J. Matear, R. M. Key, J.L. Bullister, and J.L. Sarmiento, 2003: Anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> uptake  
53 by the ocean based on the global chlorofluorocarbon data set, *Science*, 299(5604), 235-239.
- 54 Melillo, J.M., P.A. Steudler, J.D. Aber, K. Newkirk, H. Lux, et al., 2002: Soil warming and carbon-cycle  
55 feedbacks to the climate system. *Science*, 298, 2173-2176.

- 1 Menon, S., and A. Del Genio, 2006: Evaluating the impacts of carbonaceous aerosols on clouds and climate.  
2 In: *An Interdisciplinary Assessment: Human-Induced Climate Change* [M. Schlesinger et al. (eds.)].  
3 Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, UK., in press.
- 4 Menon, S., and L. Rotstayn, 2006: The radiative influence of aerosol effects on liquid-phase cumulus and  
5 stratiform clouds based on sensitivity studies with two climate models, *Clim. Dyn.*, 27, 345-356.
- 6 Menon, S., A.D. Del Genio, D. Koch, and G. Tselioudis, 2002a: GCM Simulations of the aerosol indirect  
7 effect: sensitivity to cloud parameterization and aerosol burden. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 59, 692-713.
- 8 Menon, S., J. Hansen, L. Nazarenko, and Y. Luo, 2002b: Climate effects of black carbon aerosols in China  
9 and India. *Science*, 297, 2250-2252.
- 10 Menon, S., J.L. Brenguier, O. Boucher, P. Davison, A. DelGenio, et al., 2003: Evaluating  
11 aerosol/cloud/radiation process parameterizations with single-column models and Second Aerosol  
12 Characterization Experiment (ACE-2) cloudy column observations. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108,  
13 doi:10.1029/2003JD003902.
- 14 Mickley, L.J., D.J. Jacob, and D. Rind, 2001: Uncertainty in preindustrial abundance of tropospheric ozone:  
15 implications for radiative forcing calculations. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106, 3389-3399.
- 16 Mickley, L.J., D.J. Jacob, B.D. Field, and D. Rind, 2004: Effects of future climate change on regional air  
17 pollution episodes in the United States. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30, 1862, doi:10.1029/2003GL017933.
- 18 Mickley, L.J., P.P. Murti, D.J. Jacob, J.A. Logan, D.M. Koch, and D. Rind, 1999: Radiative forcing from  
19 tropospheric ozone calculated with a unified chemistry-climate model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104(D23),  
20 30153-30172.
- 21 Mikaloff Fletcher, S.E., P.P. Tans, L.M. Bruhwiler, J.B. Miller, and M. Heimann, 2004a: CH<sub>4</sub> sources  
22 estimated from atmospheric observations of CH<sub>4</sub> and its <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C isotopic ratios: 1. Inverse modeling of  
23 source processes. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18, GB4004, doi:10.1029/2004GB002223.
- 24 Mikaloff Fletcher S.E., P.P. Tans, L.M. Bruhwiler, J.B. Miller and M. Heimann. 2004b: CH<sub>4</sub> sources  
25 estimated from atmospheric observations of CH<sub>4</sub> and its <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C isotopic ratios: 2. Inverse modeling of  
26 CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes from geographical regions. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18, doi:10.1029/2004GB002224.
- 27 Mikaloff Fletcher, S. E., N. Gruber, A. R. Jacobson, S.C. Doney, S. Dutkiewicz, et al., 2006: Inverse  
28 estimates of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> uptake, transport, and storage by the ocean, *Global Biogeochem.*  
29 *Cycles*, **18**, doi: 10.1029/2005GB002530.
- 30 Miller, R.L., J. Perlwitz, and I. Tegen, 2004a: Feedback upon dust emission by dust radiative forcing through  
31 the planetary boundary layer. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D24209, doi:10.1029/2004JD004912.
- 32 Miller, R.L., I. Tegen, and J. Perlwitz. 2004b: Surface radiative forcing by soil dust aerosols and the  
33 hydrologic cycle, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D04203, doi:10.1029/2003JD004085.
- 34 Millero, F.J., D. Pierrot, K. Lee, R. Wanninkhof, R. Feely, et al., 2002: Dissociation constants for carbonic  
35 acid determined from field measurements. *Deep-Sea Res. I*, 49, 1705-1723.
- 36 Milly, P.C.D, and A.B. Schmakin, 2002: Global modeling of land water and energy balances, Part I: The  
37 Land Dynamics (LaD) model. *J. Hydromet.*, 3, 301-310.
- 38 Ming, Y., V. Ramaswamy, P.A. Ginoux, L.W. Horowitz, and L.M. Russell, 2005: Geophysical Fluid  
39 Dynamics Laboratory general circulation model investigation of the indirect radiative effects of  
40 anthropogenic sulfate aerosol. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D22206, doi:10.1029/2005JD006161.
- 41 Montzka, S. A., J. H. Butler, J. W. Elkins, T. M. Thompson, A. D. Clarke, et al., 1999: Present and future  
42 trends in the atmospheric burden of ozone depleting halogens, *Nature*, 398, 690-694.
- 43 Montzka, S.A., J.H. Butler, B.D. Hall, D.J. Mondeel, and J.W. Elkins, 2003: A decline in tropospheric  
44 bromine, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(15), 1826, doi:10.1029/2003GL017745.
- 45 Mosier, A., C. Kroeze, C. Nevison, O. Oenema, S. Seitzinger, et al., 1998: Closing the global N<sub>2</sub>O budget:  
46 N<sub>2</sub>O emissions through the agricultural nitrogen cycle-OECD/IPCC/IEA phase II development of IPCC  
47 guidelines for national greenhouse gas inventory methodology. *Nutr. Cycl. Agroecosys.*, 52, 225-248.
- 48 Mouillot, F., and C.B. Field, 2005: Fire history and the global carbon budget: a 1° x 1° fire history  
49 reconstruction for the 20th century, *Global Change Biol.*, 11, 398-420.
- 50 Müller, J., and G. Brasseur, 1999: Sources of upper tropospheric HO<sub>x</sub>: A three-dimensional study. *J.*  
51 *Geophys. Res.*, 104(D1), 1705-1716.
- 52 Myhre, G., M.M. Kvalevag, and C.B. Schaaf, 2005: Radiative forcing due to anthropogenic vegetation  
53 change based on MODIS surface albedo data. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L21410, doi:  
54 10.1029/2005GLO24004.
- 55 Nabuurs, G. J., et al., 2003: Temporal evolution of the European forest sector carbon sink from 1950 to  
56 1999., *Global Change Biol.*, 9, 152-160.

- 1 Nadelhoffer, K., B.P. Colman, W.S. Currie, A.H. Magill, and J.D. Aber, 2004: Decadal-scale fates of N-15  
2 tracers added to oak and pine stands under ambient and elevated N inputs at the Harvard Forest (USA).  
3 *For. Ecol. Manage.*, 196, 89-107.
- 4 Naja, M., H. Akimoto, and J. Staehelin, 2003: Ozone in background and photochemically aged air over  
5 central Europe: analysis of long-term ozonesonde data from Hohenpeissenberg and Payerne, J.  
6 *Geophys. Res.*, 108(D2), 4063, doi:10.1029/2002JD002477.
- 7 Naqvi, S.W.A., D.A. Jayakumar, P.V. Narvekar, H. Naik, V. Sarma, et al., 2000: Increased marine  
8 production of N<sub>2</sub>O due to intensifying anoxia on the Indian continental shelf. *Nature*, 408(6810), 346-  
9 349.
- 10 National Research Council (NRC), 1991: *Rethinking the ozone problem in urban and regional air pollution*.  
11 National Academy Press, Washington, DC., 524 pp.
- 12 Negri, A.J., R.F. Adler, L.M. Xu, and J. Surratt, 2004: The impact of Amazonian deforestation on dry season  
13 rainfall. *J. Clim.*, 17(6), 1306-1319.
- 14 Neill, C., P.A. Stuedler, D.C. Garcia-Montiel, J.M. Melillo, B.J. Feigl, et al., 2005: Rates and controls of  
15 nitrous oxide and nitric oxide emissions following conversion of forest to pasture in Rondônia. *Nutr.*  
16 *Cycl. Agroecosys.*, 71, 1-15.
- 17 Nemani, R., M. White, P. Thornton, K. Nishida, S. Reddy, et al., 2002: Recent trends in hydrologic balance  
18 have enhanced the terrestrial carbon sink in the United States. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(10), 1468,  
19 doi:10.1029/2002GL014867.
- 20 Nemani, R.R., C.D. Keeling, H. Hashimoto, W.M. Jolly, S.C. Piper, et al., 2003: Climate-driven increases in  
21 global terrestrial net primary production from 1982 to 1999. *Science*, 300: 1560-1563.
- 22 Nepstad, D., P. Lefebvre, U.L. Da Silva, J. Tomasella, P. Schlesinger, et al., 2004: Amazon drought and its  
23 implications for forest flammability and tree growth: a basin-wide analysis. *Global Change Biol.*, 10(5),  
24 704-717.
- 25 Nesbitt, S.W., R.Y. Zhang, and R.E. Orville, 2000: Seasonal and global NO<sub>x</sub> production by lightning  
26 estimated from the Optical Transient Detector (OTD). *Tellus*, 52B, 1206-1215.
- 27 Nevison, C.D., J.H. Butler and J.W. Elkins, 2003: Global distribution of N<sub>2</sub>O and the N<sub>2</sub>O/AOU yield in the  
28 subsurface ocean, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 17(4), 1119, doi:10.1029/2003GB002068.
- 29 Nevison, C., T. Lueker, and R.F. Weiss, 2004: Quantifying the nitrous oxide source from coastal upwelling,  
30 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18, GB1018, doi:10.1029/2003GB002110.
- 31 Newchurch, M.J., E.-S. Yang, D.M. Cunnold, G.C. Reinsel, J.M. Zavodny, et al., 2003: Evidence for  
32 slowdown in stratospheric ozone loss: first stage of ozone recovery, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, D16, 4507:  
33 doi:10.1029/2003jd003471.
- 34 Newman, P.A., S.R. Kawa, and E.R. Nash, 2004: On the size of the Antarctic ozone hole, *Geophys. Res.*  
35 *Lett.*, 31, L21104, doi:10.1029/2004GL020596.
- 36 Newman, P.A., E.R. Nash, S.R. Kawa, S.A. Montzka, and S.M. Schauffler, 2006: When will the Antarctic  
37 ozone hole recover?, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 33, L12814, doi:10.1029/2005GL025232.
- 38 Nightingale, P.D., G. Malin, C.S. Law, A.J. Watson, P.S. Liss, et al., 2000: In situ evaluation of air-sea gas  
39 exchange parameterisations using novel conservative and volatile tracers. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,  
40 14(1), 373-387.
- 41 Nilsson, S., M. Jonas, V. Stolbovoi, A. Shvidenko, M. Obersteiner, et al., 2003: The missing "missing sink".  
42 *Forestry Chronicle*, 79(6), 1071-1074.
- 43 Niu, G.-Y., and Z.-L. Yang, 2004: Effects of vegetation canopy processes on snow surface energy and mass  
44 balances. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D23111, doi: 10.1029/2004JD004884.
- 45 Niyogi, D., H.I. Chang, V.K. Saxena, T. Holt, K. Alapaty, et al., 2004: Direct observations of the effects of  
46 aerosol loading on net ecosystem CO<sub>2</sub> exchanges over different landscapes. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31,  
47 L20506, doi:10.1029/2004GL020915.
- 48 Nober, F.J., H.-F. Graf, and D. Rosenfeld, 2003: Sensitivity of the global circulation to the suppression of  
49 precipitation by anthropogenic aerosols. *Global Planetary Change*, 37, 57-80.
- 50 Norby, R.J., and C. M. Iversen, 2006: Nitrogen uptake, distribution, turnover, and efficiency of use in a CO<sub>2</sub>-  
51 enriched sweetgum forest, *Ecology*, 87, 5-14.
- 52 Norton, W. A., 2003: Sensitivity of northern hemisphere surface climate to simulation of the stratospheric  
53 polar vortex, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30 (12), 10.1029/2003GL016958.
- 54 Novelli, P.C., P.M. Lang, K.A. Masarie, D.F. Hurst, R. Myers, et al., 1999: Molecular hydrogen in the  
55 troposphere: global distribution and budget. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104(D23), 30427-30444.

- 1 Nowak, R.S., D.S. Ellsworth, S.D. Smith, 2004: Functional responses of plants to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>  
2 – do photosynthetic and productivity data from FACE experiments support early predictions? *New*  
3 *Phytol.*, 162, 253-280.
- 4 Obata, A., and Y. Kitamura, 2003: Interannual variability of the sea-air exchange of CO<sub>2</sub> from 1961 to 1998  
5 simulated with a global ocean circulation-biogeochemistry model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, 3337,  
6 doi:10.1029/2001JC001088
- 7 O'Dowd, C.D., 2002: On the spatial extent and evolution of coastal aerosol plumes. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
8 107(D19), 8105, doi:10.1029/2001JD000422.
- 9 O'Dowd, C.D., J.A. Lowe, and M.H. Smith, 1999: Coupling sea-salt and sulphate interactions and its impact  
10 on cloud droplet concentration predictions. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 26, 1311-1314.
- 11 O'Dowd, C.D., K. Hameri, J. Makela, M. Vakeva, P. Aalto, et al., 2002a: Coastal new particle formation:  
12 Environmental conditions and aerosol physicochemical characteristics during nucleation bursts, *J.*  
13 *Geophys. Res.*, 107(D19), 8107, doi:10.1029/2000JD000206.
- 14 O'Dowd, C.D., K. Hameri, J.M. Makela, L. Pirjola, M. Kulmala, et al., 2002b: A dedicated study of New  
15 Particle Formation and Fate in the Coastal Environment (PARFORCE): Overview of objectives and  
16 achievements. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D19), 8108, doi:10.1029/2001JD000555.
- 17 O'Dowd, C.D., M.C. Facchina, F. Cavalli, D. Ceburnis, M. Mircea, et al., 2004: Biogenically driven organic  
18 contribution to marine aerosols. *Nature*, 431, 676-680.
- 19 Oechel, W.C., G.L. Vourtilis, S.J. Hastings, R.C. Zulueta, L. Hinzman, et al., 2000: Acclimation of ecosystem  
20 CO<sub>2</sub> exchange in the Alaskan Arctic in response to decadal climate warming. *Nature*, 406, 978-981.
- 21 Ogawa, K., and T. Schmugge, 2004: Mapping surface broadband emissivity of the sahara desert using  
22 ASTER and MODIS data. *Earth Interactions*, 8(7), 1-14.
- 23 Ogle, S.M., M.D. Eve, F.J. Breidt, and K. Paustian, 2003: Uncertainty in estimating land use and  
24 management impacts on soil organic carbon storage for US agroecosystems between 1982 and 1997.  
25 *Global Change Biol.*, 9, 1521-1542.
- 26 Oglesby, R.J., S. Marshall, D.J. Erickson III, J.O. Roads, and F.R. Robertson, 2002: Thresholds in  
27 atmosphere-soil moisture interactions: results from climate model studies. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(14),  
28 doi:10.1029/2001JD001045.
- 29 Okin, G.S., N. Mahowald, O.A. Chadwick, and P. Artaxo, 2004: Impact of desert dust on the  
30 biogeochemistry of phosphorus in terrestrial ecosystems. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18, GB2005,  
31 doi:10.1029/2003GB002145.
- 32 Oleson, K.W., G.B. Bonan, C. Schaaf, F. Gao, Y. Jin, et al., 2003: Assessment of global climate model land  
33 surface albedo using MODIS data. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(8), 1443, doi:10.1029/2002GL016749.
- 34 Oleson, K.W., G.B. Bonan, S. Levis, and M. Vertenstein, 2004: Effects of land use change on North  
35 American climate: impact of surface datasets and model biogeophysics. *Clim. Dyn.*, 23, 117-132  
36 doi:10.1007/s00382-004-0426-9.
- 37 Oliv  , D.J.L., P.F.J. van Velthoven, A.C.M. Beliaars, and H.M. Kelder, 2004: Comparison between  
38 archived and off-line diagnosed convective mass fluxes in the chemistry transport model TM3. *J.*  
39 *Geophys. Res.*, 109, D11303, 2004.
- 40 Olivier, J.G.J., A.F. Bouwman, K.W. Van Der Hoek, and J.J.M. Berdowski, 1998: Global air emission  
41 inventories for anthropogenic sources of NO<sub>x</sub>, NH<sub>3</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O in 1990. *Env. Poll.*, (102) 135-148.
- 42 Olivier, J.G.J., J.A. van Aardenne, F.J. Dentener, V. Pagliari, L.N. Ganzeveld, et al., 2005: Recent trends in  
43 global greenhouse emissions: regional trends 1970-2000 and spatial distribution of key sources in 2000,  
44 *Environmental Sciences*, 2, 81-99.
- 45 Ollinger, S.V., and J.D. Aber, 2002: The interactive effects of land use, carbon dioxide, ozone, and N  
46 deposition. *Global Change Biol.*, 8, 545-562
- 47 Olsen, S.C., C.A. McLinden, and M.J. Prather, 2001: Stratospheric N<sub>2</sub>O-NO<sub>y</sub> system: testing uncertainties in  
48 a three-dimensional framework. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106, 28771-28784.
- 49 Ord  nez, C., H. Mathis, M. Furger, S. Henne, C. H  glin, et al., 2005: Changes of daily surface ozone  
50 maxima in Switzerland in all seasons from 1992 to 2002 and discussion of summer 2003. *Atmos. Chem.*  
51 *Phys.*, 5, 1187-1203.
- 52 Oren, R., D.S. Ellsworth, K.H. Johnsen, N. Phillips, B.E. Ewers, et al., 2001: Soil fertility limits carbon  
53 sequestration by forest ecosystems in a CO<sub>2</sub>-enriched atmosphere. *Nature*, 411(6836), 469-472.
- 54 Orr, J.C., E. Maier-Reimer, U. Mikolajewicz, P. Monfray, J.L. Sarmiento, et al., 2001: Estimates of  
55 anthropogenic carbon uptake from four three-dimensional global ocean models. *Global Biogeochem.*  
56 *Cycles*, 15(1), 43-60, doi:10.1029/1999GB001256.

- 1 Orr, J.C., V.J. Fabry, O. Aumont, L. Bopp, S.C. Doney, et al., 2005: Anthropogenic ocean acidification over  
2 the twenty-first century and its impact on calcifying organisms. *Nature*, 437(7059), 681-686.
- 3 Osborne, T.M., D.M. Lawrence, J.M. Slingo, A.J. Challinor, and T.R. Wheeler, 2004: Influence of  
4 vegetation on the local climate and hydrology in the tropics: sensitivity to soil parameters. *Clim. Dyn.*,  
5 23, 45-61.
- 6 Oyama, M.D., and C.A. Nobre, 2004: Climatic consequences of a large-scale desertification in northeast  
7 Brazil: a GCM simulation study. *J. Clim.*, 17(16), 3203-3213.
- 8 Pacala, S.W., G.C. Hurtt, D. Baker, P. Peylin, R.A. Houghton, et al., 2001: Consistent land- and atmosphere-  
9 based US carbon sink estimates. *Science*, 292, 2316-2320.
- 10 Paeth, H. and J. Feichter, 2006: Greenhouse-gas versus aerosol forcing and African climate response. *Clim*  
11 *Dyn.*, 26(1), 35-54.
- 12 Page, S., F. Siegert, J.O. Rieley, H-D.V. Bøhm, A. Jaya, et al., 2002: The amount of carbon released from  
13 peat and forest fires in Indonesia during 1997. *Nature*, 320, 61-65.
- 14 Pahlow, M., and U. Riebesell, 2000, Temporal trends in deep ocean Redfield ratios. *Science*, 287, 831-833.
- 15 Palmer, P.I., D.J. Jacob, D.B.A. Jones, C.L. Heald, R.M. Yantosca, et al., 2003a: Inverting for emissions of  
16 carbon monoxide from Asia using aircraft observations over the western Pacific. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
17 108(D21), 8828, doi:10.1029/2003JD003397.
- 18 Palmer, P.I., D.J. Jacob, A.M. Fiore, R.V. Martin, K. Chance, et al., 2003b: Mapping isoprene emissions  
19 over North America using formaldehyde column observations from space. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, 4180,  
20 doi:10.1029/2002JD002153.
- 21 Park, R.J., K.E. Pickering, D.J. Allen, G.L. Stenchikov, and M.S. Fox-Rabinovitz, 2004: Global simulation  
22 of tropospheric ozone using the University of Maryland Chemical Transport Model (UMD-CTM): 1.  
23 Model description and evaluation. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D09301, doi:10.1029/2003JD004266.
- 24 Patra, P.K., M. Ishizawa, S. Maksyutov, T. Nakazawa, and G. Inoue, 2005: Role of biomass burning and  
25 climate anomalies for land-atmosphere carbon fluxes based on inverse modeling of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>,  
26 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19, GB3005, doi:10.1029/2004GB002258 .
- 27 Paull, C.K., P.G. Brewer, W. Ussler III, E.T. Peltzer, G. Rehder, et al.. 2003: An experiment demonstrating  
28 that marine slumping is a mechanism to transfer methane from seafloor gas-hydrate deposits into the  
29 upper ocean and atmosphere, *Geo.-Mar. Lett*, 22, 198-203.
- 30 Peng, Y., and U. Lohmann, 2003: Sensitivity study of the spectral dispersion of the cloud droplet size  
31 distribution on the indirect aerosol effect. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(10), 1507,  
32 doi:10.1029/2003GL017192.
- 33 Peng, Y., U. Lohmann, R. Leaitch, C. Banic, and M. Couture, 2002: The cloud albedo-cloud droplet  
34 effective radius relationship for clean and polluted clouds from ACE and FIRE. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
35 107(D11), doi:10.1029/2002JD000281.
- 36 Penner, J., M. Andreae, H. Annegram, L. Barrie, J. Feichter, et al., 2001: Aerosols, their direct and indirect  
37 effects. In: *Climate Change 2001: The Scientific basis*. Cambridge University Press, 289-348.
- 38 Penner, J.E., S.Y. Zhang, and C.C. Chuang, 2003: Soot and smoke aerosol may not warm climate. *J.*  
39 *Geophys. Res.*, 108(21), 4657, doi:10.1029/2003JD003409.
- 40 Penner, J.E., J. Quaas, T. Storelvmo, T. Takemura, O. Boucher, et al., 2006: Model intercomparison of  
41 indirect aerosol effects, *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Disc.* 6, 1579-1617
- 42 Perlwitz, J., I. Tegen, and R.L. Miller, 2001: Interactive soil dust aerosol model in the GISS GCM 1.  
43 Sensitivity of the soil dust cycle to radiative properties of soil dust aerosols. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
44 106(D16), doi:10.1029/2000JD900668.
- 45 Perry, K.D., S.S. Cliff, and M.P. Jimenez-Cruz, 2004: Evidence for hygroscopic mineral dust particles from  
46 the Intercontinental Transport and Chemical Transformation Experiment. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **109**,  
47 D23S28, doi:10.1029/2004JD004979.
- 48 Petit, J., J. Jouzel, D. Raynaud, N. Barkov, J.-M. Barnola, et al., 1999: Climate and atmospheric history of  
49 the past 420,000 years from the Vostok ice core, Antarctica. *Nature*, 399, 429-436.
- 50 Pétron, G., C. Granier, B. Khattatov, V. Yudin, J.-F. Lamarque, et al., 2004: Monthly CO surface sources  
51 inventory based on the 2000-2001 MOPITT data. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L21107.  
52 doi:10.1029/2004GL020560.
- 53 Peylin, P., P. Bousquet, C. Le Quééré, S. Sitch, P. Friedlingstein, et al., 2005: Multiple constraints on regional  
54 CO<sub>2</sub> flux variations over land and oceans. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19, GB1011, doi;  
55 10.1029/2003GB002214.
- 56 Phillips, O.L., Y. Malhi, N. Higuchi, W.F. Laurance, P.V. Núñez, et al., 1998: Changes in the Carbon  
57 Balance of Tropical Forests: evidence from Long-Term Plots. *Science*, 282(5388), 439-442.

- 1 Phillips, V.T.J., T.W. Choullarton, A.M. Blyth, and J. Latham, 2002: The influence of aerosol concentrations  
2 on the glaciation and precipitation of a cumulus cloud. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, 128(581), 951-971.
- 3 Pickering, K.E., A.M. Thompson, H. Kim, A.J. DeCaria, L. Pfister, et al., 2001: Trace gas transport and  
4 scavenging in PEM-Tropics B South Pacific convergence zone convection. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106(D23),  
5 doi:10.1029/2001JD000328.
- 6 Pielke, Sr., R.A., 2001: Influence of the spatial distribution of vegetation and soils on the prediction of  
7 cumulus convective rainfall. *Rev. Geophys.*, 39(2), 151-177.
- 8 Pielke, Sr., R.A. and T. Matsui, 2005: Should light wind and windy nights have the same temperature trends  
9 at individual levels even if the boundary layer averaged heat content change is the same? *Geophys. Res.  
10 Lett.*, 32, L21813, doi:10.1029/2005GL024407.
- 11 Pinto, J. P., and M.A.K. Khalil, 1991: The stability of tropospheric OH during ice ages, inter-glacial epochs  
12 and moder times. *Tellus*, 43B, 347-352.
- 13 Pinty, B., T. Laverne, R.E. Dickinson, J-L. Widlowski, N. Gobron, et al., 2006: Simplifying the interaction  
14 of land surfaces with radiation for relating remote sensing products to climate models, *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
15 111, D02116, doi:10.1029/2005JD005952.
- 16 Pitman, A.J., B.J. McAvaney, N. Bagnound, and B. Chemint, 2004: Are inter-model differences in AMIP-II  
17 near surface air temperature means and extremes explained by land surface energy balance complexity.  
18 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L05205, doi:10.1029/2003GL019233.
- 19 Platnick, S., P.A. Durkee, K. Nielsen, J.P. Taylor, S.-C. Tsay, et al., 2000: The role of background cloud  
20 microphysics in the radiative formation of ship tracks. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 57, 2607-2624.
- 21 Platt, U., W. Allan, and D. Lowe. 2004: Hemispheric average Cl atom concentration from  $^{12}\text{C}/^{13}\text{C}$  ratios in  
22 atmospheric methane. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 4, 2393-2399.
- 23 Plattner, G.-K., F. Joos, T.F. Stocker, and O. Marchal, 2001: Feedback mechanisms and sensitivities of  
24 ocean carbon uptake under global warming. *Tellus*, 53B, 564-592.
- 25 Polvani, L. M. and P. J. Kushner, 2002: Tropospheric response to stratospheric perturbations in a relatively  
26 simple general circulation model, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29, doi:10.1029/2001GL014284.
- 27 Prather, M.J., 2002: Lifetimes of atmospheric species: integrating environmental impacts. *Geophys. Res.  
28 Lett.*, 29(22), 2063, doi:10.1029/2002GL016299. doi:10.1029/2003GB002068.
- 29 Prather, M., D. Ehhalt, F. Dentener, R.G. Derwent, E. Dlugokencky, et al., 2001: Atmospheric chemistry and  
30 greenhouse gases. In: *Climate Change 2001: The Scientific Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to  
31 the Third Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC)*, [Houghton, J.  
32 T., Y. Ding, D.J. Griggs, M. Noguer, P.J. van der Linden, et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press,  
33 Cambridge, pp. 239–287.
- 34 Prentice, I.C, G.D. Farquhar, M.J.R. Fasham, M.L. Goulden, M. Heimann et al., 2001: The Carbon Cycle  
35 and Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide. In: *Climate Change 2001: The Scientific Basis. Contribution of  
36 Working Group I to the Third Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*  
37 [Houghton, J.T., Y. Ding, D.J. Griggs, M. Noguer, P.J. van der Linden et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge  
38 University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 99–181.
- 39 Price, C., and D. Rind, 1994a: Possible implications of global climate change on global lightning  
40 distributions and frequencies. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 99(D5), doi:10.1029/94JD00019.
- 41 Price, C., and D. Rind, 1994b: The impact of a  $2\times\text{CO}_2$  climate on lightning-caused fires. *J. Clim.*, 7, 1484-  
42 1494.
- 43 Price, C., J. Penner, and M. Prather, 1997: NO<sub>x</sub> from lightning 1. Global distribution based on lightning  
44 physics. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 102(D5), doi:10.1029/96JD03504.
- 45 Prinn, R., D. Cunnold, R. Rasmussen, P. Simmonds, F. Alyea, et al., 1990: Atmospheric emissions and  
46 trends of nitrous-oxide deduced from 10 years of ALE-gauge data. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 95(D11), 18369-  
47 18385.
- 48 Prinn, R.G., J. Huang, R.F. Weiss, D.M. Cunnold, P.J. Fraser, et al., 2001: Evidence for substantial  
49 variations of atmospheric hydroxyl radicals in the past two decades. *Science*, 292(5523), 1882-1888.
- 50 Prinn, R.G., J. Huang, R.F. Weiss, D.M. Cunnold, P.J. Fraser, et al., 2005: Evidence for variability of  
51 atmospheric hydroxyl radicals over the past quarter century. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L07809,  
52 doi:10.1029/2004GL022228.
- 53 Prospero, J.M., and P.J. Lamb, 2003: African droughts and dust transport to the Caribbean: Climate change  
54 implications, *Science*, 302, 1024-1027.
- 55 Prospero, J.M., P. Ginoux, O. Torres, S.E. Nicholson, and T.E. Gill, 2002: Environmental characterization of  
56 global sources of atmospheric soil dust identified with the NIMBUS 7 total ozone mapping  
57 spectrometer (TOMS) absorbing aerosol product. *Rev. Geophys.*, 40, doi:10.1029/2000RG000095.

- 1 Qian, Y., and F. Giorgi, 2000: Regional climatic effects of anthropogenic aerosols? The case of  
2 Southwestern China. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 27(21), doi:10.1029/2000GL011942.
- 3 Quaas, J., O. Boucher and F.-M. Bréon, 2004: Aerosol indirect effects in POLDER satellite data and the  
4 Laboratoire de Météorologie Dynamique-Zoom (LMDZ) general circulation model. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
5 109, doi:10.1029/2003JD004317.
- 6 Quaas, J., O. Boucher and U. Lohmann, 2005: Constraining the total aerosol indirect effect in the LMDZ and  
7 ECHAM4 GCMs using MODIS satellite data, *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Disc.*, 5, 9669-9690.
- 8 Quay, P., R. Sonnerup, T. Westby, J. Stutsman, and A. McNichol, 2003: Changes in the  $^{13}\text{C}/^{12}\text{C}$  of dissolved  
9 inorganic carbon in the ocean as a tracer of anthropogenic  $\text{CO}_2$  uptake, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,  
10 17(1), 1004, doi:10.1029/2001GB001817.
- 11 Quesada, C.A., A.C. Miranda, M.G. Hodnett, A.J.B. Santos, H.S. Miranda, et al., 2004: Seasonal and depth  
12 variation of soil moisture in a burned open savanna (campo sujo) in central Brazil. *Ecol. Appl.*, 14: S33-  
13 41.
- 14 Raich J., and W. Schlesinger, 1992: The global carbon dioxide flux in soil respiration and its relationship to  
15 vegetation and climate. *Tellus*, 44B, 81-99.
- 16 Ramanathan, V., P.J. Crutzen, J.T. Kiehl, and D. Rosenfeld, 2001: Aerosols, climate, and the hydrological  
17 cycle. *Science*, 294, 2119-2123.
- 18 Ramanathan, V., C. Chung, D. Kim, T. Bettge, L. Buja, et al., 2005: Atmospheric brown clouds: impacts on  
19 South Asian climate and hydrological cycle. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 102, 5326-5333.
- 20 Ramankutty, N., and J. A. Foley, 1999: Estimating historical changes in global land cover: Croplands from  
21 1700 to 1992, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 13, 997-1028.
- 22 Randel, W.J., F. Wu, S.J. Oltmans, K. Rosenlof, and G.E. Nedoluha, 2004: Interannual changes of  
23 stratospheric water vapor and correlations with tropical tropopause temperatures, *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 61,  
24 2133-2148.
- 25 Randel, W.J., F. Wu, H. Vömel, G.E. Nedoluha, and P. Forster, 2006: Decreases in stratospheric water vapor  
26 after 2001: Links to changes in the tropical tropopause and the Brewer-Dobson circulation, *J. Geophys.*  
27 *Res.*, 111, D12312, doi:10.1029/2005JD006744.
- 28 Randerson, J.T., F.S. Chapin, J.W. Harden, J.C. Neff, and M.E. Harmon, 2002a: Net ecosystem production:  
29 A comprehensive measure of net carbon accumulation by ecosystems. *Ecol. Appl.*, 12(4), 937-947.
- 30 Randerson, J.T., I.G. Enting, E.A.G. Schuur, K. Caldeira, and I.Y. Fung, 2002b: Seasonal and latitudinal  
31 variability of troposphere  $\Delta^{14}\text{CO}_2$ : Post bomb contributions from fossil fuels, oceans, the stratosphere,  
32 and the terrestrial biosphere. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(4), 1112, doi:10.1029/2002GB001876.
- 33 Randerson, J.T., G.J. Collatz, J.E. Fessenden, A.D. Munoz, C.J. Still, et al., 2002c: A possible global  
34 covariance between terrestrial gross primary production and  $^{13}\text{C}$  discrimination: Consequences for the  
35 atmospheric  $^{13}\text{C}$  budget and its response to ENSO. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(4), 1136,  
36 doi:10.1029/2001GB001845.
- 37 Randerson, J.T., C.J. Still, J.J. Balle, I.Y. Fung, S.C. Doney, et al., 2002d: Carbon isotope discrimination of  
38 arctic and boreal biomes inferred from remote atmospheric measurements and a biosphere-atmosphere  
39 model. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(3), doi:10.1029/2001GB001435.
- 40 Randerson, J.T., G.R. van der Werf, G.J. Collatz, L. Giglio, C.J. Still, et al., 2005: Fire emissions from C-3  
41 and C-4 vegetation and their influence on interannual variability of atmospheric  $\text{CO}_2$  and  $\Delta^{13}\text{CO}_2$ .  
42 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19(2), GB2019, doi:10.1029/2004GB002366.
- 43 Raymond, P.A., and J.J. Cole, 2003: Increase in the export of alkalinity from North America's largest river.  
44 *Science*, 301, 88-91.
- 45 Rayner, P.J., I.G. Enting, R.J. Francey, and R. Langenfelds, 1999: Reconstructing the recent carbon cycle  
46 from atmospheric  $\text{CO}_2$ ,  $\delta^{13}\text{C}$  and  $\text{O}_2/\text{N}_2$  observations. *Tellus*, 51B(2), 213-232.
- 47 Rayner, P., M. Scholze, W. Knorr, T. Kaminski, R. Giering, et al., 2005: Two decades of terrestrial carbon  
48 fluxes from a Carbon Cycle Data Assimilation System (CCDAS). *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19,  
49 doi:10.1029/2004GB002254.
- 50 Reale, O., and P. Dirmeyer, 2002: Modeling the effect of land surface evaporation variability on  
51 precipitation variability. I: General response. *J. Hydromet.*, 3(4), 433-450.
- 52 Reale, O., P. Dirmeyer, and A. Schlosser, 2002: Modeling the effect of land surface evaporation variability  
53 on precipitation variability. II: Time- and space-scale structure. *J. Hydromet.*, 3(4), 451-466.
- 54 Reich, P.B., S.E. Hobbie, T. Lee, D.S. Ellsworth, J.B. West, et al., 2006: Nitrogen limitation constrains  
55 sustainability of ecosystem response to  $\text{CO}_2$ , *Nature*, 440, 922-925, doi:10.1038/nature04486.

- 1 Reinsel, G. C., A. J. Miller, E. C. Weatherhead, L. E. Flynn, R. M. Nagatani, et al., 2005: Trend analysis of  
2 total ozone data for turnaround and dynamical contributions, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D16306,  
3 doi:10.1029/2004JD004662.
- 4 Ren, X., H. Harder, M. Martinez, R. L. Lesher, A. Oliger, et al., 2003: OH and HO<sub>2</sub> chemistry in the urban  
5 atmosphere of New York City. *Atmos. Environ.*, 37, 3639-3651.
- 6 Revelle, R., and H.E. Suess, 1957: Carbon dioxide exchange between atmosphere and ocean and the  
7 question of an increase of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> during past decades. *Tellus*, 9, 18-27.
- 8 Rice, A.H., E.H. Pyle, S.R. Saleska, L.H., M. Palace, M. Keller, et al., 2004: Carbon balance and vegetation  
9 dynamics in an old-growth Amazonian Forest. *Ecol. Appl.*, 14(4), S55-S71 (Suppl. S).
- 10 Richey, J.E., 2004: Pathways of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> through fluvial systems. In: *The Global Carbon Cycle:  
11 Integrating Humans, Climate, And The Natural World* [Field, C. and M. Raupach (eds)]. SCOPE 62,  
12 Island Press, Washington, D.C., pp. 329-340.
- 13 Richter, A., and J.P. Burrows, 2002: Tropospheric NO<sub>2</sub> from GOME measurements. *Adv. Space Res.*, 29,  
14 1673-1683.
- 15 Richter, A., J.P. Burrows, H. Nuss, C. Granier, and U. Niemeier, 2005: Increase in tropospheric nitrogen  
16 dioxide over China observed from space. *Nature*, 437, 129-132.
- 17 Richter, A., V. Eyring, J.P. Burrows, H. Bovensmann, A. Lauer, et al., 2004: Satellite measurements of NO<sub>2</sub>  
18 from international shipping emissions. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, doi:10.1029/2004GL020822.
- 19 Ridgwell, A.J., S.J. Marshall, and K. Gregson, 1999: Consumption of atmospheric methane by soils: A  
20 process-based model. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 13, 59-70.
- 21 Riebesell, U., D.A. Wolf-Gladrow, and V. Smetacek, 1993: Carbon dioxide limitation of marine  
22 phytoplankton growth rates. *Nature*, 361, 249-251.
- 23 Riebesell, U., I. Zondervan, B. Rost, P.D. Tortell, R.E. Zeebe, et al., 2000: Reduced calcification of marine  
24 plankton in response to increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Nature*, 407, 364-367.
- 25 Rind, D., J. Lerner, and C. McLinden, 2001: Changes of tracer distribution in the doubled CO<sub>2</sub> climate. *J.  
26 Geophys. Res.*, 106(D22), doi:10.1029/2001JD000439.
- 27 Roberts, J.M., A.J. Wheeler, and A. Freiwald, 2006: Reefs of the deep: The biology and geology of cold-  
28 water coral ecosystems, *Science*, 312, 543-547.
- 29 Robock, A., 2005: Cooling following large volcanic eruptions corrected for the effect of diffuse radiation on  
30 tree rings, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L06702, doi:10.1029/2004GL022116.
- 31 Rödenbeck, C., S. Houweling, M. Gloor, and M. Heimann, 2003a: Time-dependent atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>  
32 inversions based on interannually varying tracer transport, *Tellus*, **55B**, 488-497.
- 33 Rödenbeck, C., S. Houweling, M. Gloor, and M. Heimann, 2003b: CO<sub>2</sub> flux history 1982–2001 inferred  
34 from atmospheric data using a global inversion of atmospheric transport. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **3**, 2575-  
35 2659.
- 36 Roderick, M.L., G.D. Farquhar, S.L. Berry, and I.R. Noble, 2001: On the direct effect of clouds and  
37 atmospheric particles on the productivity and structure of vegetation. *Oecologia*, 129, 21-30.
- 38 Roeckner, E., L. Bengtsson, J. Feichter, J. Lelieveld, and H. Rodhe, 1999: Transient climate change  
39 simulations with a coupled atmosphere-ocean GCM including the tropospheric sulphur cycle. *J. Clim.*,  
40 12, 3004-3032.
- 41 Roeckner, E., P. Stier, J. Feichter, S. Kloster, M. Esch, et al., 2006: Impact of carbonaceous aerosol emissions on  
42 regional climate change. *Clim. Dyn.*, 27, 553-571.
- 43 Rosenfeld, D., 1999: TRMM observed first direct evidence of smoke from forest fires inhibiting rainfall.  
44 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 26(20), doi:10.1029/1999GL006066.
- 45 Rosenfeld, D., 2000: Suppression of rain and snow by urban and industrial air pollution. *Science*, 287, 1793-  
46 1796.
- 47 Rosenfeld, D. and W.L. Woodley, 2000: Deep convective clouds with sustained supercooled liquid water  
48 down to -37.5 °C. *Nature*, 405, 440-442.
- 49 Rosenfeld, D., Y. Rudich, and R. Lahav, 2001: Desert dust suppressing precipitation: a possible  
50 desertification feedback loop. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 98, 5975-5980.
- 51 Rosenfeld, J. E., A.R. Douglass, and D.B. Considine, 2002: The impact of increasing carbon dioxide on  
52 ozone recovery, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D6), 4049, doi:10.1029/2001JD000824.
- 53 Rosenfeld, D., R. Lahav, A. Khain, and M. Pinsky, 2002: The role of sea spray in cleansing air pollution  
54 over ocean via cloud processes. *Science*, 297, 1667-1670.
- 55 Rosenlof, K. H., S. J. Oltmans, D. Kley, J. M. Russell III, E.-W Chiou, et al., 2001. Stratospheric water  
56 vapor increase over the past half-century, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28, 1195-1198.

- 1 Rotstayn, L.D., and Y. Liu, 2003: Sensitivity of the first indirect aerosol effect to an increase of cloud  
2 droplet spectral dispersion with droplet number concentration. *J. Clim.*, 16, 3476-3481.
- 3 Rotstayn, L.D., and Y. Liu, 2005: A smaller global estimate of the second indirect aerosol effect. *Geophys.*  
4 *Res. Lett.*, 32, L05708, doi:10.1029/2004GL021922.
- 5 Rotstayn, L., and U. Lohmann, 2002: Tropical rainfall trends and the indirect aerosol effect. *J. Clim.*, 15,  
6 2103-2116.
- 7 Rotstayn, L.D., B.F. Ryan, and J.E. Penner, 2000: Precipitation changes in a GCM resulting from the  
8 indirect effects of anthropogenic aerosols. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 27, 3045-3048.
- 9 Rotman, D.A., C.S. Atherton, D.J. Bergmann, P.J. Cameron-Smith, C.C. Chuang, et al., 2004: IMPACT, the  
10 LLNL 3-D global atmospheric chemical transport model for the combined troposphere and  
11 stratosphere: Model description and analysis of ozone and other trace gases. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109,  
12 D04303, doi:10.1029/2002JD003155.
- 13 Roy, S.B., G.C. Hurtt, C.P. Weaver, and S.W. Pacala, 2003: Impact of historical land cover change on the  
14 July climate of the United States. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D24), 4793, doi:10.1029/2003JD003565.
- 15 Roy, T., P. Rayner, R. Matar, and R. Francey, 2003: Southern hemisphere ocean CO<sub>2</sub> uptake: reconciling  
16 atmospheric and oceanic estimates. *Tellus*, 55B(2), 701-710.
- 17 Royal Society, 2005: *Ocean Acidification Due to Increasing Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide*. The Royal  
18 Society, London, United Kingdom, Policy document 12/05, June 2005, ISBN 0854036172, 60pp.  
19 <http://www.royalsoc.ac.uk/document.asp?tip=0&id=3249>
- 20 Ruddiman, W.F. and J.S. Thomson, 2001: The case for human causes of increased atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> over the  
21 last 5000 years. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, 20, 1769-1777.
- 22 Russell, J.L., and J.M. Wallace, 2004: Annual carbon dioxide drawdown and the Northern Annular Mode,  
23 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18(1), GB1012, doi:10.1029/2003GB002044.
- 24 Rustad, L. E., Campbell, J.L., Marion, G.M., Norby, R.J., Mitchell, et al., J., 2001: A meta-analysis of the  
25 response of soil respiration, net nitrogen mineralization, and above ground plant growth to experimental  
26 ecosystem warming. *Oecologia* 126, 543-562.
- 27 Ryskin, G., 2003: Methane-driven oceanic eruptions and mass extinctions, *Geology*, 31(9), 741-744.
- 28 Sabine, C.L., R.A. Feely, N. Gruber, R.M. Key, K. Lee, et al., 2004a: The oceanic sink for anthropogenic  
29 CO<sub>2</sub>. *Science*, 305(5682), 367-371.
- 30 Sabine, C.L., M. Heimann, P. Artaxo, D.C.E. Bakker, C-T.A. Chen, et al., 2004b: Current status and past  
31 trends of the global carbon cycle, In: *The Global Carbon Cycle: Integrating Humans, Climate and the*  
32 *Natural World* [Field, C. and M. Raupach (eds.)]. SCOPE 62, Island Press, Washington, pp. 17-44.
- 33 Saiz-Lopez, A., and J.M.C. Plane, 2004: Novel iodine chemistry in the marine boundary layer, *Geophys.*  
34 *Res. Lett.*, 31, L04112, doi:10.1029/2003GL019215.
- 35 Saiz-Lopez, A., J.M.C. Plane, G. McFiggans, P.I. Williams, S.M. Ball, et al., 2005: Modelling molecular  
36 iodine emissions in a coastal marine environment: the link to new particle formation, *Atmos. Chem.*  
37 *Phys. Discuss.*, 5, 5405-5439.
- 38 Saleska, S.R., S.D. Miller, D.M. Matross, M.L. Goulden, S.C. Wofsy, et al., 2003: Carbon in amazon  
39 forests: Unexpected seasonal fluxes and disturbance-induced losses. *Science*, 302(5650), 1554-1557.
- 40 Salvucci, G.D., J. A. Saleem, and R. Kaufmann, 2002: Investigating soil moisture feedbacks on precipitation  
41 with tests of Granger causality, *Adv. Water Resour.*, 25, 1305-1312.
- 42 Sanderson, M.G., C.D. Jones, W.J. Collins, C.E. Johnson, and R.G. Derwent, 2003b: Effect of climate  
43 change on isoprene emissions and surface ozone levels. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(18), 1936,  
44 doi:10.1029/2003GL017642.
- 45 Sanderson, M.G., W.J. Collins, R.G. Derwent, and C.E. Johnson, 2003a: Simulation of global hydrogen  
46 levels using a lagrangian three-dimensional model. *J. Atmos. Chem.*, 46(1), 15-28.
- 47 Sarmiento, J., and N. Gruber, 2006: *Ocean Biogeochemical Dynamics*. Princeton University Press, 503 pp.
- 48 Sarmiento, J. L., and E. T. Sundquist 1992: Revised budget for the oceanic uptake of anthropogenic carbon  
49 dioxide, *Nature*, 356, 589-593.
- 50 Sarmiento, J.L., R. Slater, R. Barber, L. Bopp, S.C. Doney, et al., 2004: Response of ocean ecosystems to  
51 climate warming. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18(3), GB3003, doi:10.1029/2003GB002134.
- 52 Sass, R.L., J.A. Andrews, A.J. Ding, and F.M. Fisher, 2002: Spatial and temporal variability in methane  
53 emissions from rice paddies: implications for assessing regional methane budgets. *Nutrient Cycling in*  
54 *Agroecosystems*, 64(1-2), 3-7.
- 55 Sathyendranath, S., A.D. Gouveia, S.R. Shetye, P. Ravindran, T. Platt, 1991: Biological control of surface  
56 temperature in the Arabian Sea, *Nature*, 349, 54-56.

- 1 Saueressig, G., J.N. Crowley, P. Bergamaschi, C. Brühl, C.A.M. Brenninkmeijer, et al., 2001: Carbon 13 and  
2 D kinetic isotope effects in the reaction of CH<sub>4</sub> with O(<sup>1</sup>D) and OH: New laboratory measurements and  
3 their implications for the isotopic composition of stratospheric methane, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106, 23127-  
4 23138.
- 5 Scanlon, B.R., D.G. Levitt, R.C. Reedy, K.E. Keese, and M.J. Sully, 2005: Ecological controls on water-  
6 cycle response to climate variability in deserts, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 102, 6033-6038.  
7 [www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.0408571102](http://www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.0408571102)
- 8 Scheehle, E.A., W.N. Irving, and D. Kruger, 2002: Global anthropogenic methane emission. In: *Non-CO<sub>2</sub>*  
9 *Greenhouse Gas* [Van Ham, J., A.P. Baede, R. Guicherit and J. Williams-Jacobse (eds)], Millpress,  
10 Rotterdam, pp. 257-262.
- 11 Schimel, D.S., J.I. House, K.A. Hibbard, P. Bousquet, P. Ciais, et al, 2001: Recent patterns and mechanisms  
12 of carbon exchange by terrestrial ecosystems. *Nature*, 414, 169-172.
- 13 Schoeberl, M.R., A.R. Douglass, Z. Zhu, and S. Pawson, 2003: A comparison of the lower stratospheric age-  
14 spectra derived from a general circulation model and two data assimilation systems. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
15 108(D3), doi:10.1029/2002JD002652.
- 16 Schultz, M.G., T. Diehl, G.P. Brasseur, and W. Zittel, 2003: Air pollution and climate-forcing impacts of a  
17 global hydrogen economy. *Science*, 302, 624-627.
- 18 Schulz M., Balkanski Y., Dulac F., Guelle W., 1998: Role of aerosol size distribution and source location in  
19 a three-dimensional simulation of a Saharan dust episode tested against satellite-derived optical  
20 thickness. *J. Geophys Res*, 103, 10.579-10.592
- 21 Sciandra, A., J. Harlay, D. Lefèvre, R. Lemée, P. Rimmelin, et al., 2003: Response of the coccolithophorid  
22 *Emiliana huxleyi* to elevated partial pressure of CO<sub>2</sub> under nitrogen limitation. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.*,  
23 261, 111-122.
- 24 Seifert, A., and K.D. Beheng, 2006: A two-moment cloud microphysics parameterization for mixed-phase  
25 clouds. Part II: Deep convective storms. *Meteorol. Atmos. Phys.*, 92, doi: 10.1007/s00703-005-0113-3.
- 26 Seiler, W., and R. Conrad, 1987: Contribution of tropical ecosystems to the global budget of trace gases,  
27 especially CH<sub>4</sub>, H<sub>2</sub>, CO, and N<sub>2</sub>O, In: *The Geophysiology of Amazonia: Vegetation and Climate*  
28 *Interactions*, [Dickinson, R.E. (ed.)]. John Wiley, New York, pp. 33-62.
- 29 Sekiguchi, M., T. Nakajima, K. Suzuki, K. Kawamoto, A. Higurashi, et al., 2003: A study of the direct and  
30 indirect effects of aerosols using global satellite data sets of aerosol and cloud parameters. *J. Geophys.*  
31 *Res.*, 108, 4699, doi:10.1029/2002JD003359.
- 32 Sharon, T.M., B.A. Albrecht, H.H. Jonsson, P. Minnis, M.M. Khaiyer, et al., 2006: Aerosol and cloud  
33 microphysical characteristics of rifts and gradients in maritime stratocumulus clouds. *J. Atmos. Sci.*,  
34 63(3), 983-997.
- 35 Shim, C., Y. Wang, Y. Choi, P. I. Palmer, D. S. Abbot, et al., 2005: Constraining global isoprene emissions  
36 with Global Ozone Monitoring Experiment (GOME) formaldehyde column measurements, *J. Geophys.*  
37 *Res.*, 110, D24301, doi:10.1029/2004JD005629.
- 38 Shindell, D.T., and G. Faluvegi, 2002: An exploration of ozone changes and their radiative forcing prior to  
39 the chlorofluorocarbon era. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 2, 363-374.
- 40 Shindell, D.T., G. Faluvegi, and N. Bell, 2003: Preindustrial-to-present-day radiative forcing by tropospheric  
41 ozone from improved simulations with the GISS chemistry-climate GCM. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 3,  
42 1675-1702.
- 43 Shindell, D.T., B.P. Walter, and G. Faluvegi, 2004: Impacts of climate change on methane emissions from  
44 wetlands. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L21202, doi:10.1029/2004GL021009.
- 45 Shindell, D.T., J.L. Grenfell, D. Rind, V. Grewe, and C. Price, 2001: Chemistry-climate interactions in the  
46 Goddard Institute for Space Studies general circulation model 1. Tropospheric chemistry model  
47 description and evaluation. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106(D8), doi:10.1029/2000JD900704.
- 48 Shvidenko, A. Z., and S. Nilsson, 2003: A synthesis of the impact of Russian forests on the global carbon  
49 budget for 1961-1998, *Tellus*, 55B, 391-415.
- 50 Siegenthaler, U., T.F. Stocker, E. Monnin, D. Luthi, J. Schwander et al., 2005: Stable carbon cycle-climate  
51 relationship during the late Pleistocene. *Science*, 310(5752), 1313-1317.
- 52 Sievering, H., J. Boatman, E. Gorman, Y. Kim, L. Anderson, et al., 1992: Removal of sulphur from the  
53 marine boundary layer by ozone oxidation in sea-salt aerosols, *Nature*, 360, 571-573.
- 54 Sievering, H., I. Fernandez, J. Lee, J. Horn, and L. Rustad, 2000: Forest canopy uptake of atmospheric  
55 nitrogen deposition at eastern U.S. conifer sites: Carbon storage implications. *Global Biogeochem.*  
56 *Cycles*, 14(4), doi:10.1029/1999GB001250.

- 1 Sillman, S., and P.J. Samson, 1995: Impact of temperature on oxidant photochemistry in urban, polluted  
2 rural, and remote environments. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 100(D6), 11497-11508, doi:10.1029/94JD02146.
- 3 Silva Dias, M.A.F., S. Rutledge, P. Kabat, P.L. Silva Dias, C. Nobre, et al., 2002: Clouds and rain processes  
4 in a biosphere atmosphere interaction context. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D20), 8072,  
5 doi:10.1029/2001JD000335.
- 6 Simmonds, P.G., R.G. Derwent, S. O'Doherty, D.B. Ryall, L.P. Steele, et al., 2000: Continuous high-  
7 frequency observations of hydrogen at the Mace Head baseline atmospheric monitoring station over the  
8 1994-1998 period. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105(D10), 12105-12121, doi:10.1029/2000JD900007.
- 9 Simmons, A.J., M. Hortal, G. Kelly, A. McNally, A. Untch, et al., 2005: ECMWF analyses and forecasts of  
10 stratospheric winter polar vortex breakup: September 2002 in the southern hemisphere and related  
11 events, *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 62, 668-689. Singh, H.B., L.J. Salas, R.B. Chatfield, E. Czech, A. Fried, et al.,  
12 2004: Analysis of the atmospheric distribution, sources, and sinks of oxygenated volatile organic  
13 chemicals based on measurements over the Pacific during TRACE-P. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D15S07,  
14 doi:10.1029/2003JD003883.
- 15 Sinha, A., 1995: Relative influence of lapse rate and water vapour on the greenhouse effect. *J. Geophys.*  
16 *Res.*, 100(D3), 5095-5103, doi:10.1029/94JD03248.
- 17 Sitch, S., B. Smith, I.C. Prentice, A. Arneth, A. Bondeau, et al., 2003: Evaluation of ecosystem dynamics,  
18 plant geography and terrestrial carbon cycling in the LPJ dynamic global vegetation model. *Global*  
19 *Change Biol.*, 9, 161-185.
- 20 Sitch, S., V. Brovkin, W. von Bloh, D. van Vuuren, B. Eickhout, et al., 2005: Impacts of future land cover  
21 changes on atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and climate. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19,  
22 doi:10.1029/2004GB002311.
- 23 Smith, K.A., and F. Conen, 2004: Impacts of land management on fluxes of trace greenhouse gases. *Soil Use*  
24 *and Management*, 20, 255-263.
- 25 Smith, P., D.S. Powlson, M.J. Glendinning, and J.U. Smith, 1997: Potential for carbon sequestration in  
26 European soils: preliminary estimates for five scenarios using results from long-term experiments,  
27 *Global Change Biol.*, 3, 67-79
- 28 Smith, S.V., and J.T. Hollibaugh, 1993: Coastal metabolism and the oceanic organic carbon balance. *Rev.*  
29 *Geophys.*, 31(1), 75-89.
- 30 Smyth, T.J., T. Tyrrell, and B. Tarrant, 2004: Time series coccolithophore activity in the Barents Sea, from  
31 twenty years of satellite imagery. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L11302, doi:10.1029/2004GL019735.
- 32 Snover, A.K., and P.D. Quay, 2000: Hydrogen and carbon kinetic effects during soil uptake of atmospheric  
33 methane, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 14, 25-39.
- 34 Snyder, P.K., C. Delire, and J.A. Foley, 2004: Evaluating the influence of different vegetation biomes on the  
35 global climate. *Clim. Dyn.*, 23, 279-302, doi: 10.1007/s00382-004-0430-0.
- 36 Song, Y. and W. A. Robinson, 2004: Dynamical mechanisms for stratospheric influences on the troposphere,  
37 *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 61, 1711-1725.
- 38 Spahni, R., J. Chappellaz, T.F. Stocker, L. Loulergue, G. Hausammann, et al., 2005: Atmospheric methane  
39 and nitrous oxide of the Late Pleistocene from Antarctic ice cores, *Science*, 310(5752), 1317-1321.
- 40 Steinbrecht, W., H. Claude, and P. Winkler, 2004: Enhanced upper stratospheric ozone: Sign of recovery or  
41 solar cycle effect? *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D02308, doi:10.1029/2003JD004284.
- 42 Stephens, G.L., N.B. Wood, and L.A. Pakula, 2004: On the radiative effects of dust on tropical convection.  
43 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L23112, doi:10.1029/2004GL021342.
- 44 Stevens, B., G. Vali, K. Comstock, R. Wood, M.C. van Zanten, et al., 2005: Pockets of open cells and  
45 drizzle in marine stratocumulus. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 86, 51-57.
- 46 Stevenson, D.S., C.E. Johnson, W.J. Collins, R.G. Derwent, and J.M. Edwards, 2000: Future estimates of  
47 tropospheric ozone radiative forcing and methane turnover - the impact of climate change. *Geophys.*  
48 *Res. Lett.*, 105(14), doi:10.1029/1999GL010887.
- 49 Stevenson, D.S., R.M. Doherty, M.G. Sanderson, W.J. Collins, C.E. Johnson, et al., 2004: Radiative forcing  
50 from aircraft NO<sub>x</sub> emissions: mechanisms and seasonal dependence. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D17307,  
51 doi:10.1029/2004JD004759.
- 52 Stevenson, D.S., R.M. Doherty, M.G. Sanderson, C.E. Johnson, W.J. Collins, et al., 2005: Impacts of climate  
53 change and variability on tropospheric ozone and its precursors. *Faraday Discussions*, 130,  
54 doi:10.1039/b417412g.
- 55 Stevenson, D.S., F.J. Dentener, M.G. Schultz, K. Ellingsen, T.P.C. van Noije, et al., 2006: Multi-model  
56 ensemble of present-day and near-future tropospheric ozone. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 111, D8301,  
57 doi:10.1029/2005JD006338.

- 1 Stier, P., J. Feichter, E. Roeckner, S. Kloster, and M. Esch, 2006a: The evolution of the global aerosol system  
2 in a transient climate simulation from 1860 to 2100, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.* 6, 3059-3076.
- 3 Stier, P., J. Feichter, S. Kloster, E. Vignati, and J. Wilson, 2006b: Emission-induced nonlinearities in the global aerosol  
4 system - results from the ECHAM5-HAM aerosol-climate model. *J. Clim.*, 19, 3845-3862.
- 5 Stocks, B.J., M.A. Fosberg, T.J. Lynham, L. Mearns, B.M. Wotton, et al., 1998: Climate change and forest  
6 fire potential in Russian and Canadian boreal forests. *Clim. Change*, 38, 1-13.
- 7 Storelvmo T., J.-E. Kristjansson, S. J. Ghan, A. Kirkevåg, Ø. Seland, et al., 2006: Predicting cloud droplet number  
8 concentration in CAM-Oslo, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 111, IN PRESS
- 9 Sturm, M., T. Douglas, C. Racine and G. Liston, 2005: Changing snow and shrub conditions affect albedo  
10 with global implications. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, G01004, doi: 10.1029/2005JG000013.
- 11 Sudo, K., M. Takahashi, J. Kurokawa, and H. Akimoto, 2002a: CHASER: A global chemical model of the  
12 troposphere 1. Model description. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, 4339, doi:10.1029/2001JD001113.
- 13 Sudo, K., M. Takahashi, and H. Akimoto, 2002b: CHASER: A global chemical model of the troposphere 2.  
14 Model results and evaluation. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, 4586, doi:10.1029/2001JD001114.
- 15 Suntharalingam, P., J.T. Randerson, N. Krakauer, J.A. Logan, and D.J. Jacob, 2005: Influence of reduced  
16 carbon emissions and oxidation on the distribution of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>: Implications for inversion  
17 analyses, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19, GB4003, doi:10.1029/2005GB002466.
- 18 Takahashi, T., S.C. Sutherland, C. Sweeney, A. Poisson, N. Metzl, et al., 2002: Global sea-air CO<sub>2</sub> flux  
19 based on climatological surface ocean pCO<sub>2</sub>, and seasonal biological and temperature effects. *Deep-Sea*  
20 *Res. II*, 49(9-10), 1601-1622.
- 21 Takemura, T., T. Nozawa, S. Emori, T.Y. Nakajima, and T. Nakajima, 2005: Simulation of climate response  
22 to aerosol direct and indirect effects with aerosol transport-radiation model *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110,  
23 doi:10.1029/2004JD00502.
- 24 Tan, W.W., M.A. Geller, S. Pawson, and A. da Silva, 2004: A case study of excessive subtropical transport  
25 in the stratosphere of a data assimilation system. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D11102,  
26 doi:10.1029/2003JD004057.
- 27 Tans, P. P., and T.J. Conway, 2005: Monthly atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> mixing ratios from the NOAA CMDL  
28 Carbon Cycle Cooperative Global Air Sampling Network, 1968-2002. In: Carbon Dioxide Information  
29 Analysis Center, Oak Ridge National Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy, Oak Ridge, Tenn.,  
30 U.S.A. <http://cdiac.ornl.gov/trends/co2/cmdl-flask/cmdl-flask.html>
- 31 Tegen, I., A.A. Lacis, and I. Fung, 1996: The influence of mineral aerosols from disturbed soils on the global  
32 radiation budget. *Nature*, 380, 419-422.
- 33 Tegen, I., M. Werner, S.P. Harrison, and K.E. Kohfeld, 2004: Relative importance of climate and land use in  
34 determining present and future global soil dust emission. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L05105,  
35 doi:10.1029/2003GL019216.
- 36 Tegen, I., S.P. Harrison, K. Kohfeld, I.C. Prentice, M. Coe, et al., 2002. Impact of vegetation and  
37 preferential source areas on global dust aerosol: results from a model study. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
38 107(D21), 4576. doi:10.1029/2001JD000963.
- 39 Textor, C., M. Schulz, S. Guibert, S. Kinne, S.E. Bauer, et al., 2005: Analysis and quantification of the  
40 diversities of aerosol life cycles within AEROCOM. *Atmos. Chem. Physics Discussions*, 5, 8331-8420.
- 41 Thompson, A.M., B.G. Doddridge, J.C. Witte, R.D. Hudson, W.T. Luke, et al., 2000: A tropical Atlantic  
42 paradox: shipboard and satellite views of a tropospheric ozone maximum and wave-one in January–  
43 February 1999. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 27(20), 10.1029/1999GL011273.
- 44 Thompson, A.M., K.E. Pickering, D.P. Menamara, M.R. Schoeberl, R.D. Hudson, et al., 1996: Where did  
45 tropospheric ozone over southern Africa and the tropical Atlantic come from in October 1992? Insights  
46 from TOMS, GTE TRACE A, and SAFARI 1992. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 101(D19),  
47 doi:10.1029/96JD01463.
- 48 Thompson, D. W. J., M. P. Baldwin, and S. Solomon, 2005: Stratosphere/troposphere coupling in the  
49 Southern Hemisphere, *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 62, 708-715.
- 50 Thompson, S.L., B. Govindasamy, A. Mirin, K. Caldeira, C. Delire, et al., 2004: Quantifying the effects of  
51 CO<sub>2</sub>-fertilized vegetation on future global climate and carbon dynamics. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31,  
52 L23211, doi:10.1029/2004GL021239.
- 53 Thornton, P.E., B.E. Law, H.L. Gholz, K.L. Clark, E. Falge, et al., 2002: Modeling and measuring the effects  
54 of disturbance history and climate on carbon and water budgets in evergreen needleleaf forests. *Agric.*  
55 *Forest Met.*, 113, 185-222.
- 56 Tian, H., J.M. Melillo, D.W. Kicklighter, A.D. McGuire, J.V.K. Helfrich III, et al., 1998: Effect of  
57 interannual climate variability on carbon storage in Amazonian ecosystems. *Nature*, 396, 664–667.

- 1 Tian, Y., R.E. Dickinson, L. Zhou, X. Zeng, Y. Dai, et al., 2004: Comparison of seasonal and spatial  
2 variations of leaf area index and fraction of absorbed photosynthetically active radiation from Moderate  
3 Resolution Imaging Spectroradiometer (MODIS) and common land model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109,  
4 doi:10.1029/2003JD003777.
- 5 Tie, X.X., A. Guenther, and E. Holland, 2003: Biogenic methanol and its impact on tropospheric oxidants.  
6 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(17), 1881, doi:10.1029/2003GL017167.
- 7 Tie, X.X., R.Y. Zhang, G. Brasseur, and W.F. Lei, 2002: Global NO<sub>x</sub> production by lightning, *J. Atmos.*  
8 *Chem.*, 43(1), 61-74.
- 9 Tilmes, S., R. Müller, J.-U. Grooß, and J.M. Russell III, 2004: Ozone loss and chlorine activation in the  
10 Arctic winters 1991–2003 derived with the TRAC method, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 4, 2181-2213.
- 11 Timmreck, C., and M. Schulz, 2004: Significant dust simulation differences in nudged and climatological  
12 operation mode of the AGCM ECHAM. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D13202, doi:10.1029/2003JD004381.
- 13 Tortell, P.D., G.R. DiTullio, D.M. Sigman, and F.M.M. Morel, 2002: CO<sub>2</sub> effects on taxonomic composition  
14 and nutrient utilization in an Equatorial Pacific phytoplankton assemblage. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.*, 236,  
15 37-43.
- 16 Toumi, R., J.D. Haigh, and K.S. Law, 1996: A tropospheric ozone-lightning climate feedback. *Geophys. Res.*  
17 *Lett.*, 23(9), doi:10.1029/96GL00944.
- 18 Trenberth, K.E. and D.J. Shea, 2005: Relationships between precipitation and surface temperature. *Geophys.*  
19 *Res. Lett.*, 32, L14703, doi:10.1029/2005GL022760.
- 20 Tromp, T.K., R.-L. Shia, M. Allen, J.M. Eiler, and Y.L. Yung, 2003: Potential environmental impact of a  
21 hydrogen economy on the stratosphere. *Science*, 300, 1740-1742.
- 22 Tsigaridis, K., and M. Kanakidou, 2003: Global modelling of secondary organic aerosol in the troposphere: a  
23 sensitivity analysis. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 3, 1849-1869.
- 24 Tsvetsinskaya, E.A., C.B. Schaaf, F. Gao, A.H. Strahler, R.E. Dickinson, et al., 2002: Relating MODIS-  
25 derived surface albedo to soils and rock types over Northern Africa and the Arabia Peninsula. *Geophys.*  
26 *Res. Lett.*, 29(9), 10.1029/2001GLO14096.
- 27 Turner, D.P., J.V. Baglio, A.G. Wones, D. Pross, R. Vong, B.D. McVeety, and D.L. Phillips, 1991: Climate  
28 change and Isoprene emissions from vegetation. *Chemosphere*, 23, 37-56.
- 29 Tyler, S.C., H.O. Ajie, A.L. Rice, R.J. Cicerone, and E.C. Tuazon. 2000: Experimentally determined kinetic  
30 isotope effects in the reaction of CH<sub>4</sub> with Cl: Implications for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub>. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*,  
31 27, 1715-1718.
- 32 Tyrrell, T., P.M. Holligan, and C.D. Mobley, 1999: Optical impacts of oceanic coccolithophore blooms. *J.*  
33 *Geophys. Res.*, 104(C2), 3223-3241.
- 34 Umann, B., F. Arnold, C. Schaal, M. Hanke, J. Uecker, et al., 2005: Interaction of mineral dust with gas  
35 phase nitric acid and sulfur dioxide during the MINATROC II field campaign: First estimate of the  
36 uptake coefficient gamma(HNO<sub>3</sub>) from atmospheric data. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D22306,  
37 doi:10.1029/2005JD005906.
- 38 UN-ECE/FAO (Ed.), 2000: Forest Resources of Europe, CIS, North America, Australia, Japan and New  
39 Zealand (industrialized temperate/boreal countries) UN-ECE/FAO Contribution to the Global Forest  
40 Resources Assessment 2000, 445 pp., United Nations, New York, Geneva.
- 41 Valdes, P.J., D.J. Beeling and C.E. Johnson. 2005: The ice age methane budget. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32,  
42 doi:10.1029/2004GL021004.
- 43 Valentini, R., G. Matteucci, A.J. Dolman, E.D. Schulze, C. Rebmann, et al., 2000: Respiration as the main  
44 determinant of carbon balance in European forests, *Nature*, 404(6780), 861-865.
- 45 Van Aardenne, J.A., F.J. Dentener, J.G.J. Olivier, C.G.M. Klein Goldewijk, and J. Lelieveld. 2001: A 1°×1°  
46 resolution data set of historical anthropogenic trace gas emissions for the period 1890–1990, *Global*  
47 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15, 909– 928.
- 48 Van den Heever, S.C., G.G. Carrio, W.R. Cotton, P.J. DeMott, and A.J. Prenni, 2006: Impacts of nucleating  
49 aerosol on Florida storms, Part I: Mesoscale simulations. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 63, 1752-1775.
- 50 Van der Werf, G.R., J.T. Randerson, G.J. Collatz, and L. Giglio, 2003: Carbon emissions from fires in  
51 tropical and subtropical ecosystems, *Global Change Biol.*, 9, 547-562.
- 52 van der Werf, G.R., J.T. Randerson, G.J. Collatz, L. Giglio, P.S. Kasibhatla, et al., 2004: Continental-scale  
53 partitioning of fire emissions during the 1997 to 2001 El Niño/La Niña period. *Science*, 303(5654), 73-  
54 76.
- 55 van Groenigen, K.J., J. Six, B.A. Hungate, M.A. de Graaff, N. van Breemen, et al., 2006: Element  
56 interactions limit soil carbon storage, *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. USA*, 103, 6571-6574.

- 1 van Noije, T.C.P., H.J. Eskes, M. Van Weele, and P.F.J. van Velthoven, 2004: Implications of enhanced  
2 Brewer-Dobson circulation in European Centre for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts reanalysis for the  
3 stratosphere-troposphere exchange of ozone in global chemistry transport models. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
4 109, D19308, doi:10.1029/2004JD004586.
- 5 van Noije, T. P. C., H. J. Eskes, F. J. Dentener, D. S. Stevenson, K. Ellingsen, et al., 2006: Multi-model ensemble  
6 simulations of tropospheric NO<sub>2</sub> compared with GOME retrievals for the year 2000, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 6, 2943-  
7 2979.
- 8 Van Wesemael, B., S. Lettens, C. Roelandt, and J. Van Orshoven, 2005: Modelling the evolution of regional  
9 carbon stocks in Belgian 19 cropland soils. *Can. J. Soil Sci.*, 85, 511-521, Sp. Iss. SI 2005.
- 10 Velders, G.J.M., S. Madronich, C. Clerbaux, R. Derwent, M. Grutter, et al., 2005: Chemical and radiative  
11 effects of halocarbons and their replacement compounds. In: *Special Report on Safeguarding the Ozone*  
12 *Layer and Global Climate System*. IPCC/TEAP, Cambridge UK, pp. 133-180.
- 13 VEMAP (J.M. Melillo, J. Borchers, J. Chaney, H. Fisher, S. Fox, et al.), 1995: Vegetation/Ecosystem  
14 Modeling and Analysis Project (VEMAP): Comparing biogeography and biogeochemistry models in a  
15 continental-scale study of terrestrial ecosystem responses to climate change and CO<sub>2</sub> doubling. *Global*  
16 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, 9, 407-437.
- 17 Verdugo, P., Alldredge, A.L., Azam, F., Kirchman, D. I., Passow, U., et al., 2004: The oceanic gel phase: a  
18 bridge in the DOM-POM continuum. *Marine Chem.*, 92, 67-85.
- 19 Vitousek, P., 2004: *Nutrient Cycling and Limitations: Hawai'i As a Model Ecosystem*. Princeton University  
20 Press, 232 pp.
- 21 Vitousek, P.M., J.D. Aber, R.W. Howarth, G.E. Likens, P.A. Matson, et al., 1997: Human alteration of the  
22 global nitrogen cycle: sources and consequences. *Ecol. Appl.*, 7, 737-750.
- 23 Vitousek, P.M., L.O. Edin, P.A. Matson, J.H. Fownes, and J. Neff, 1998: Within-system element cycles,  
24 input-output budgets, and nutrient limitations. In: *Successes, Limitations, and Frontiers in Ecosystem*  
25 *Science* [Pace, M. and P. Groffman (eds.)]. Springer-Verlag, New York. pp. 432-451.
- 26 Voltaire, A., and J.-F. Royer, 2004: Tropical deforestation and climate variability. *Clim. Dyn.*, 22, 857-874.  
27 doi:10.1007/s00382-004-0423-z.
- 28 Volk, T., and M.I. Hoffert, 1985: Ocean carbon pumps: Analysis of relative strengths and efficiencies in  
29 ocean-driven atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> changes. In: *The Carbon Cycle and Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>: Natural*  
30 *Variations Archean to Present* [Sundquist E.T. and W.S. Broecker (eds.)], American Geophysical  
31 Union, *Geophysical Monographs*, 32, 99-110.
- 32 Von Kuhlmann, R., M.G. Lawrence, P.J. Crutzen, and P.J. Rasch, 2003: A model for studies of tropospheric  
33 ozone and nonmethane hydrocarbons: model description and ozone results. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, 4294,  
34 doi:10.1029/2002JD002893.
- 35 Walsh, J.J., 1991: Importance of continental margins in the marine biogeochemical cycling of carbon and  
36 nitrogen. *Nature*, 350, 53-55.
- 37 Walter B.P. and M. Heimann. 2001a: Modeling modern methane emission from natural wetlands, 1. Model  
38 description and results, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106: 34189-34206.
- 39 Walter, B.P. and M. Heimann. 2001b: Modeling modern methane emission from natural wetlands, 2.  
40 Interannual variations 1982-1993. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106: 34207-37219.
- 41 Wang, C., 2004: A modeling study on the climate impacts of black carbon aerosols. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109,  
42 doi:10.1029/2003JD004084.
- 43 Wang, C., and R. Prinn, 1999: Impact of emissions, chemistry and climate on atmospheric carbon monoxide:  
44 100 year predictions from a global chemistry model. *Chemosphere (Global Change)*, 1, 73-81.
- 45 Wang, G., and E. Eltahir, 2000: Modeling the biosphere-atmosphere system: the impact of the subgrid  
46 variability in rainfall interception. *J. Clim.*, 13, 2887-3078.
- 47 Wang, G., E.A.B. Eltahir, J.A. Foley, D. Pollard, and S. Levis, 2004: Decadal variability of rainfall in the  
48 Sahel: results from the coupled GENESIS-IBIS atmosphere-biosphere model. *Clim. Dyn.*, 22,  
49 doi:10.1007/s00382-004-0411-3.
- 50 Wang, J.S., M.B. McElroy, C.M. Spivakovsky and D.B.A. Jones. 2002: On the contribution of  
51 anthropogenic Cl to the increase in δ<sup>13</sup>C of atmospheric methane. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16,  
52 doi:10.1029/2001GB001572.
- 53 Wang, J.S., J.A. Logan, M.B. McElroy, B.N. Duncan, I.A. Megretskaya, et al., 2004: A 3-D model analysis  
54 of the slowdown and interannual variability in the methane growth rate from 1988 to 1997. *Global*  
55 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18, GB3011, doi:10.1029/3003GB002180.
- 56 Wang, S.S., 2005: Dynamics of surface albedo of a boreal forest and its simulation. *Ecol. Model.*, 183, 477-  
57 494.

- 1 Wang, S.S., R.F. Grant, D.L. Verseghy, and T.A. Black, 2002: Modelling carbon dynamics of boreal forest  
2 ecosystems using the Canadian Land Surface Scheme. *Clim. Change*, 55, 4, 451-477.
- 3 Wang, Y., D.J. Jacob, and J.A. Logan, 1998: Global simulation of tropospheric O<sub>3</sub>-NO<sub>x</sub>-hydrocarbon  
4 chemistry, 3. Origin of tropospheric ozone and effects of non-methane hydrocarbons. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
5 103(D9), 10757-10768.
- 6 Wang, Z., X. Zeng, M. Barlage, R.E. Dickinson, F. Gao, and C.B. Schaaf, 2004: Using MODIS BRDF and albedo  
7 data to evaluate global model land surface albedo. *J. Hydromet.*, 5, 3-14.
- 8 Wanninkhof, R., and W.R. McGillis, 1999: A cubic relationship between air-sea CO<sub>2</sub> exchange and wind  
9 speed. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 26(13), 1889-1892.
- 10 Warneck, P., 1988: Chemistry of the natural atmosphere. In: *International Geophysics Series*. Vol 41.  
11 [Dmowska, R. and J.R. Holton (eds.)]. Academic Press, London, 757 pp.
- 12 Warner, C.D., and M.E. McIntyre, 2001: An ultrasimple spectral parameterization for nonorographic gravity  
13 waves. *J. Atmos Sci.*, 58, 1837-1857.
- 14 Warner, J., and S. Twomey, 1967: The production of cloud nuclei by cane fires and the effect on cloud  
15 droplet concentration. *J. Atmos Sci.*, 24, 704-706.
- 16 Warwick, N.J., S. Bekki, K.S. Law, E.G., Nisbet, and J.A. Pyle, 2002: The impact of meteorology on the  
17 interannual growth rate of atmospheric methane. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(20), 1947,  
18 doi:10.1029/2002GL015282.
- 19 Warwick, N.J., S. Bekki, E.G. Nisbet, and J.A. Pyle, 2004: Impact of a hydrogen economy on the  
20 stratosphere and troposphere studied in a 2-D model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L05107,  
21 doi:10.1029/2003GL019224.
- 22 Weaver, C.P., S.B. Roy, and R. Avissar, 2002: Sensitivity of simulated mesoscale atmospheric circulations  
23 resulting from landscape heterogeneity to aspects of model configuration. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D20),  
24 8041, doi:10.1029/2001JD000376.
- 25 Weiss, R.F., 1974: Carbon dioxide in water and seawater: the solubility of a non-ideal gas. *Mar. Chem.*, 2,  
26 203-215.
- 27 Wells M.L. & Goldberg, E.D., 1994: The distribution of colloids in the North Atlantic and Southern Oceans.  
28 *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 39, 286-302.
- 29 Werner, M., I. Tegen, S.P. Harrison, K.E. Kohfeld, I.C. Prentice, H. Rodhe, and C. Roelandt, 2002: Seasonal  
30 and interannual variability of the mineral dust cycle under present and glacial climate conditions. *J.*  
31 *Geophys. Res.*, 107(D24), 4744, doi:10.1029/2002JD002365.
- 32 Wetzel, P., E. Maier-Reimer, M. Botzet, J. Jungclaus, N. Keenlyside, et al., 2006. Effects of ocean biology on the  
33 penetrative radiation in a coupled climate model. *J. Clim.*, 19, 3973-3987.
- 34 Wickland, K., R. Striegl, J. Neff, and T. Sachs, 2006: Effects of permafrost melting on CO<sub>2</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub>  
35 exchange of a poorly drained black spruce lowland. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 111, G02011,  
36 doi:10.1029/2005JG000099.
- 37 Wild, O., M.J. Prather, and H. Akimoto, 2001: Indirect long-term global radiative cooling from NO<sub>x</sub>  
38 emissions. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28(9), 1719-1722.
- 39 Wild, O., P. Pochanart, and H. Akimoto, 2004: Trans-Eurasian transport of ozone and its precursors. *J.*  
40 *Geophys. Res.*, 109, D11302, doi:10.1029/2003JD004501.
- 41 Williams, A.A.J., D.J. Karoly, and N. Tapper, 2001a: The sensitivity of Australian fire danger to climate  
42 change. *Clim. Change*, 49, 171-191.
- 43 Williams, K.D., A. Jones, D.L. Roberts, C.A. Senior, and M.J. Woodage, 2001b: The response of the climate  
44 system to the indirect effects of anthropogenic sulphate aerosols. *Clim. Dyn.*, 17, 845-856.
- 45 Williamson, D., J. Boyle, R. Cederwall, M. Fiorino, J. Hnilo, et al., 2005: Moisture and temperature at the  
46 atmospheric radiation measurement southern great plains site in forecasts with the Community  
47 Atmosphere Model (CAM2). *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, doi:10.1029/2004JD005109.
- 48 WMO (World Meteorological Organization), 2003: Scientific Assessment of Ozone Depletion: 2002, Global  
49 Ozone Research and Monitoring Project - Report No. 47, Geneva. 498 pp.
- 50 Wong, S., W.-C. Wang, I.S.A. Isaksen, T.K. Berntsen, and J.K. Sundet, 2004: A global climate-chemistry  
51 model study of present-day tropospheric chemistry and radiative forcing from changes in tropospheric  
52 O<sub>3</sub> since the preindustrial period. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D11309, doi:10.1029/2003JD003998.
- 53 Woodward, S., D.L. Roberts, and R.A. Betts, 2005: A simulation of the effect of climate change-induced  
54 desertification on mineral dust aerosol. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L18810, doi:10.1029/2005GL023482
- 55 Wuebbles, D.J., and K. Hayhoe, 2002: Atmospheric methane and global change. *Earth Sci. Rev.*, 57, 177-  
56 210.

- 1 Wurzler, S., T.G. Reisin, and Z. Levin, 2000: Modification of mineral dust particles by cloud processing and  
2 subsequent effects on drop size distributions. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105(D4), 4501-4512.
- 3 Xiao, Y., D.J. Jacob, J.S. Wang, J.A. Logan, P.I. Palmer, et al., 2004: Constraints on Asian and European  
4 sources of methane from CH<sub>4</sub>-C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>6</sub>-Co correlation in Asian outflow. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109,  
5 doi:10.1029/2003JD004475.
- 6 Xu Z., X. Zheng, Y. Wang, S. Han, Y. Huang, et al., 2004: Effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and N fertilization of  
7 CH<sub>4</sub> emissions from paddy rice fields. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18, GB3009,  
8 doi:10.1029/2004GB002233, 2004.
- 9 Yamasoe, M.A., C. von Randow, A.O. Manzi, J.S. Schafer, T.F. Eck, et al., 2006: Effect of smoke and  
10 clouds on the transmissivity of photosynthetically active radiation inside the canopy. *Atmos. Chem.*  
11 *Phys.*, 6, 1645-1656.
- 12 Yan X., T. Ohara, and H. Akimoto. 2003: Development of region-specific emission factors and estimation of  
13 methane emission from rice fields in the East, Southeast, and South Asian countries. *Global Change*  
14 *Biol.*, 9, 237-254.
- 15 Yang, E.-S., D. M. Cunnold, M. J. Newchurch, and R. J. Salawitch, 2005: Change in ozone trends at  
16 southern high latitudes, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L12812, doi:10.1029/2004GL022296.
- 17 Yang, K., T. Koike, H. Fujii, T. Tamura, X.D. Xu, et al., 2004: The daytime evolution of the atmospheric  
18 boundary layer and convection over the Tibetan Plateau: observations and simulations. *J. Meteorol.*  
19 *Soc. Japan*, 82(6), 1777-1792.
- 20 Yang, R. and M.A. Friedl, 2003: Modeling the effects of 3-D vegetation structure on surface radiation and  
21 energy balance in boreal forests. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, (D16), 8615, doi:10.1029/2002JD003109.
- 22 Yin, Y., A. Levin, T.G. Reisin, and S. Tzivion, 2000: The effect of giant cloud condensation nuclei on the  
23 development of precipitation in convective cloudus - a numerical study. *Atmos. Res.*, 53, 91-116.
- 24 Yin, Y., S. Wurzler, A. Levin, and T.G. Reisin, 2002: Interactions of mineral dust particles and clouds: Effects on  
25 precipitation and cloud optical properties. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, doi: 10.1029/2001JD001544.
- 26 Yin, Y., K. S. Carslaw, and G. Feingold, 2005: Vertical transport and processing of aerosols in a mixed-  
27 phase convective cloud and the feedback on cloud development. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, 131, 221-246.
- 28 Yurganov, L. N., et al., 2005: Increased Northern Hemispheric carbon monoxide burden in the troposphere  
29 in 2002 and 2003 detected from the ground and from space, *Atm. Chem. Phys.*, 5, 563-573.
- 30 Zeebe, R.E., and D. Wolf-Gladrow, 2001: *CO<sub>2</sub> in Seawater: Equilibrium, Kinetics, Isotopes*. Elsevier  
31 Oceanography Series 65, Elsevier, Amsterdam, 346 pp.
- 32 Zender, C., R.L. Miller, and I. Tegen, 2004: Quantifying mineral dust mass budgets: systematic terminology,  
33 constraints, and current estimates. *EOS*, 85(48).
- 34 Zeng, G., and J.A. Pyle, 2003: Changes in tropospheric ozone between 2000 and 2100 modeled in a  
35 chemistry-climate model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30, 1392, doi:10.1029/2002GL016708.
- 36 Zeng, N., K. Hales, and J.D. Neelin, 2002: Nonlinear dynamics in a coupled vegetation-atmosphere system  
37 and implications for desert-forest gradient. *J. Clim.*, 15, 3474-3485.
- 38 Zeng, N., A. Mariotti, and P. Wetzel, 2005: Terrestrial mechanisms of interannual CO<sub>2</sub> variability, *Global*  
39 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19, GB1016, doi:10.1029/2004GB002273.
- 40 Zeng, N., H. Qian, E. Munoz, and R. Iacono, 2004: How strong is carbon cycle-climate feedback under  
41 global warming? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L20203, doi:10.1029/2004GL020904.
- 42 Zeng, X.-D., S.S.P. Shen, X. Zeng, and R.E. Dickinson, 2004: Multiple equilibrium states and the abrupt  
43 transitions in a dynamical system of soil water interacting with vegetation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31,  
44 L05501, doi:10.1029/2003GL018910.
- 45 Zerefos, C., C. Meleti, D. Balis, K. Tourpali, and A.F. Bais, 1998: Quasi-biennial and longer-term changes  
46 in clear sky UV-B solar irradiance, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 25, 4345-4348.
- 47 Zhang, J., U. Lohmann, and P. Stier, 2005: A microphysical parameterization for convective clouds in the  
48 ECHAM5 climate model, 1. Single column results evaluated at the Oklahoma ARM site. *J. Geophys.*  
49 *Res.*, 110, doi:10.1029/2004JD005128.
- 50 Zhang, X.Y., H.Y. Lu, R. Arimoto, and S.L. Gong, 2002: Atmospheric dust loadings and their relationship to  
51 rapid oscillations of the Asian winter monsoon climate: two 250-kyr loess records. *Earth Planet. Sci.*  
52 *Lett.*, 202, 637-643.
- 53 Zhang, X.Y., R. Arimoto, and Z.S. An, 1997: Dust emission from Chinese desert sources linked to variations  
54 in atmospheric circulation. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 102, 28041-28047.
- 55 Zhang, X.Y., S.L. Gong, T.L. Zhao, R. Arimoto, Y.Q. Wang, et al., 2003: Sources of Asian dust and role of  
56 climate change versus desertification in Asian dust emission. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30,  
57 doi:10.1029/2003GL018206, 2272.

- 1 Zhou, L., C.J. Tucker, R.K. Kaufmann, D. Slayback, N.V. Shabanov, et al., 2001: Variations in northern  
2 vegetation activity inferred from satellite data of vegetation index during 1981 to 1999. *J. Geophys.*  
3 *Res.*, 106, 20069-20083.
- 4 Zhou, L., R.E. Dickinson, Y. Tian, M. Jin, K. Ogawa, et al., 2003a: A sensitivity study of climate and energy  
5 balance simulations with use of satellite-derived emissivity data over Northern Africa and the Arabian  
6 Peninsula. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D24), 4795, doi: so.1029/2003JD004083.
- 7 Zhou, L., R.E. Dickinson, K. Ogawa, Y. Tian, M. Jin, et al., 2003b: Relations between albedos and  
8 emissivities from MODIS and ASTER data over North African desert. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(20),  
9 2026, doi:10/1029/2003GL018069.
- 10 Zhou, L., R.K. Kaufmann, Y. Tian, R.B. Myneni, and C.J. Tucker, 2003c: Relation between interannual  
11 variations in satellite measures of northern forest greenness and climate between 1982 and 1999. *J.*  
12 *Geophys. Res.*, 108(D1), 4004, doi:10.1029/2002JD002510.
- 13 Zhou, L., R.E. Dickinson, Y. Tian, J. Fang, Q. Li, et al., 2004: Evidence for a significant urbanization effect  
14 on climate in China. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 101(26), 9540-9544.
- 15 Zhou, L., R.E. Dickinson, and Y. Tian, 2005: Derivation of a soil albedo dataset from MODIS using  
16 principal component analysis: Northern Africa and the Arabian Peninsula. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32,  
17 L21407, doi10.1029/2005GL024448.
- 18 Zhuang Q., J.M. Melillo, D.W. Kicklinghter, R.G. Prinn, A.D. McGuire, et al., 2004: Methane fluxes  
19 between terrestrial ecosystem and the atmosphere at northern high latitudes during the past century: A  
20 retrospective analysis with a process-based biogeochemistry model. *Global Biogeochem.Cycles*. 18,  
21 doi:10.1029/2008GB002239, 2004.
- 22 Zittel, W., and M. Altmann, 1996: Molecular hydrogen and water vapour emissions in a global hydrogen  
23 energy economy. Proceedings of the 11<sup>th</sup> World Hydrogen Energy Conference, Stuttgart, Germany,  
24 June 1996. Schön & Wetzel, Frankfurt am Main, Germany, pp. 71-82.
- 25 Zondervan, I., R.E. Zeebe, B. Rost, and U. Riebesell, 2001: Decreasing marine biogenic calcification: a  
26 negative feedback on rising  $p\text{CO}_2$ . *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15, 507-516.
- 27
- 28

1 **Frequently Asked Question 7.1: Are the Increases in Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide and Other**  
2 **Greenhouse Gases During the Industrial Era Caused by Human Activities?**  
3

4 *Yes, the increases in atmospheric carbon dioxide and other greenhouse gases in the industrial era*  
5 *are caused by human activities. In fact, the observed increase in atmospheric carbon dioxide*  
6 *concentrations does not reveal the full extent of human emissions in that it accounts for only 55 %*  
7 *of the carbon dioxide released by human activity since 1959. The rest has been taken up by plants*  
8 *on land and by the oceans. In all cases, atmospheric concentrations of greenhouse gases, and their*  
9 *increases, are determined by the balance between sources (emissions of the gas from human*  
10 *activities and natural systems), and sinks (the removal of the gas from the atmosphere by*  
11 *conversion to a different chemical compound). Fossil fuel combustion (plus a smaller contribution*  
12 *from cement manufacture) is responsible for more than 75% of human-caused carbon dioxide*  
13 *emissions. Land use change (primarily deforestation) is responsible for the remainder. For*  
14 *methane, another important greenhouse gas, emissions generated by human activities exceeded*  
15 *natural emissions over the last 25 years. For nitrous oxide, emissions generated by human activities*  
16 *are equal to natural emissions to the atmosphere. Most of the long-lived halogen-containing gases*  
17 *(such as CFCs) are manufactured by humans, and were not present in the atmosphere before the*  
18 *industrial era. On average, present-day tropospheric ozone has increased 38% since pre-industrial*  
19 *times, and the increase results from atmospheric reactions of short-lived pollutants emitted by*  
20 *human activity. The concentration of carbon dioxide is now 379 parts per million (ppm) and*  
21 *methane is over 1774 parts per billion (ppb), both very likely much higher than any time in at least*  
22 *650,000 years (during which carbon dioxide remained between 180 and 300 ppm and methane*  
23 *between 320 and 790 ppb). The recent rate of change is dramatic and unprecedented; increases in*  
24 *carbon dioxide never exceeded 30 ppm in 1,000 years -- yet now carbon dioxide has risen by 30*  
25 *ppm in just the last 17 years.*  
26

27 *Carbon Dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>, Panel a, FAQ 7.1, Figure 1)*

28 Emissions of carbon dioxide from fossil fuel combustion, with contributions from cement manufacture, are  
29 responsible for more than 75% of the increase in atmospheric carbon dioxide concentration since pre-  
30 industrial times. The remainder of the increase comes from land use changes dominated by deforestation  
31 (and associated biomass burning) with contributions from changing agricultural practices. All these  
32 increases are caused by human activity. The natural carbon cycle cannot explain the observed atmospheric  
33 increase of 3.2-4.1 Gt-C in the form of carbon dioxide, per year over the last 25 years. (One Gt-C equals 10<sup>15</sup>  
34 grams of carbon, that is, 1 billion metric tonnes.)  
35

36 Natural processes such as photosynthesis, respiration, decay, and sea-surface gas exchange lead to massive  
37 exchanges, sources and sinks, of carbon dioxide between the land and atmosphere (estimated at ~120 Gt-C  
38 per year) and the ocean and atmosphere (estimated at ~70 Gt-C per year, see figure 7.3). The natural sinks  
39 for carbon produce a small net uptake of carbon dioxide of approximately 3.3 Gt-C per year over the last 15  
40 years, partially offsetting the human-caused emissions. Were it not for the natural sinks taking up nearly half  
41 the human-produced carbon dioxide over the past 15 years, atmospheric concentrations would have grown  
42 even more dramatically.  
43

44 We know that the increase in atmospheric carbon is caused by human activities because the character of  
45 carbon dioxide in the atmosphere, in particular the ratio of its heavy to light carbon atoms, has changed in a  
46 way that can be attributed to addition of fossil fuel carbon. In addition, the ratio of oxygen to nitrogen in the  
47 atmosphere has declined as carbon dioxide has increased; this is as expected because oxygen is depleted  
48 when fossil fuels are burned. A heavy form of carbon, the carbon-13 isotope, is less abundant in vegetation  
49 and in fossil fuels that were formed from past vegetation, and is more abundant in carbon in the oceans and  
50 in volcanic or geothermal emissions. The relative amount of the carbon-13 isotope in the atmosphere has  
51 been declining, showing that the added carbon comes from fossil fuels and vegetation. Carbon also has a rare  
52 radioactive isotope, carbon-14, which is present in atmospheric carbon dioxide but absent in fossil fuels.  
53 Prior to atmospheric testing of nuclear weapons, decreases in the relative amount of carbon-14 showed that  
54 fossil fuel carbon was being added to the atmosphere.  
55

1 [INSERT FIGURE 1, FAQ 7.1 HERE]

2  
3 *Halogen-Containing Gases (Panel b, FAQ 7.1, Figure 1)*

4 Human activities are responsible for the bulk of long-lived atmospheric halogen-containing gas  
5 concentrations. Before industrialization, there were only a few naturally occurring halogen-containing gases,  
6 e.g., methyl bromide and methyl chloride. The development of new techniques for chemical synthesis  
7 resulted in a proliferation of chemically manufactured halogen containing gases during the last 50 years of  
8 the 20th century. Emissions of key halogen-containing gases produced by humans are shown in Panel b.  
9 Atmospheric lifetimes range from 45 to 100 years for the chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs) plotted here, from 1 to  
10 18 years for the hydrochlorofluorocarbons (HCFCs), and from 1 to 270 years for the hydrofluorocarbons  
11 (HFCs). The perfluorocarbons (PFCs, not plotted) persist in the atmosphere for thousands of years.  
12 Concentrations are now stabilizing or decreasing at the Earth's surface for several important halogen-  
13 containing gases, including CFCs, as a result of the Montreal Protocol on Substances that Deplete the Ozone  
14 Layer and its amendments. Concentrations of HCFCs, whose production is to be phased out by 2030, and of  
15 the Kyoto Protocol gases HFCs and PFCs, are currently increasing.

16  
17 *Methane (CH<sub>4</sub>, Panel c, FAQ 7.1, Figure 1)*

18 Methane sources to the atmosphere generated by human activities exceed methane sources from natural  
19 systems. Between 1960 and 1999, methane concentrations grew an average of at least 6 times faster than  
20 over any 40 year period of the 2 millenia before 1800, despite a near zero growth rate since 1980. The main  
21 natural source of methane to the atmosphere is wetlands. Additional natural sources include termites, oceans,  
22 vegetation, and methane hydrates. The human activities that produce methane include energy production  
23 from coal and natural gas, waste disposal in landfills, raising ruminant animals (e.g., cattle and sheep), rice  
24 agriculture, and biomass burning. Once emitted, methane remains in the atmosphere for approximately 8.4  
25 years before removal, mainly by chemical oxidation in the troposphere. Minor sinks for methane include  
26 uptake by soils, and eventual destruction in the stratosphere.

27  
28 *Nitrous Oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O, Panel d, FAQ 7.1, Figure 1)*

29 Nitrous oxide sources to the atmosphere by human activities are approximately equal to nitrous oxide  
30 sources from natural systems. Between 1960 and 1999, nitrous oxide concentrations grew an average of at  
31 least 2 times faster than over any 40-year period of the 2 millenia before 1800. Natural sources of nitrous  
32 oxide include oceans, chemical oxidation of ammonia in the atmosphere, and soils. Tropical soils are a  
33 particularly important source of nitrous oxide to the atmosphere. Human activities that emit nitrous oxide  
34 include transformation of fertilizer nitrogen into nitrous oxide and its subsequent emission from agricultural  
35 soils, biomass burning, raising cattle, and some industrial activities, including nylon manufacture. Once  
36 emitted, nitrous oxide remains in the atmosphere for approximately 114 years before removal, mainly by  
37 destruction in the stratosphere.

38  
39 *Tropospheric Ozone (O<sub>3</sub>, Panel e, FAQ 7.1, Figure 1)*

40 Tropospheric ozone is produced by photochemical reactions in the atmosphere involving forerunner  
41 chemicals such as carbon monoxide, methane, volatile organic compounds (VOCs) and nitrogen oxides.  
42 These chemicals are emitted by natural biological processes and by human activities including land-use  
43 change and fuel combustion. Because tropospheric ozone is relatively short-lived, lasting for a few days to  
44 weeks in the atmosphere, its distributions are highly variable and tied to the abundance of its forerunner  
45 compounds, water vapor, and sunlight. Tropospheric ozone concentrations are significantly higher in urban  
46 air, downwind of urban areas, and in regions of biomass burning. The increase of 38% (20-50%) in  
47 tropospheric ozone since the pre-industrial era is human-caused.

48  
49 It is very likely that the increase in the combined radiative forcing from carbon dioxide, methane and nitrous  
50 oxide has been at least six times faster between 1960 to 1999 than over any 40 year period during the two  
51 millennia prior to the year 1800.

1 **Tables**

2  
3 **Table 7.3.** Couplings between climate change (increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> partial pressure, warming) and ocean carbon cycle processes. The response in terms of  
4 direct radiative forcing is considered (furthering or counteracting uptake of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere). The two quantitatively most important marine  
5 processes for neutralization of anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> work on long time scales only and are virtually certain to be in effect.  
6

<b>Marine carbon cycle process</b>	<b>Major forcing factors</b>	<b>Response</b> + = +ve feedback - = -ve feedback <b>and</b> <b>quantitative potential</b>	<b>Start</b>	<b>Re-equilibration time scale</b>	<b>Likelihood</b>	<b>Comment</b>
Biological export production of organic carbon and changes in organic carbon cycling	Warming, ocean circulation, nutrient supply, radiation, atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> , pH value	(Sum of effects not clear) +/- medium	immediate	1 yr–10,000 yrs	Likely	Complex feedback chain, reactions can be fast for surface ocean, nutrient supply from land works on longer time scales, patterns of biodiversity and ecosystem functioning may be affected
Biological export production of calcium carbonate	Warming, atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> , pH value	(Sum of effects not clear) +/- small	immediate	1 yr–1,000 yrs	Likely	Complex feedback chain, extinction of species likely, patterns of biodiversity and ecosystem functioning may be affected
Seawater buffering	Atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> , ocean circulation	– high	immediate	5,000–10,000 yrs	Virtually certain	System response, leads to ocean acidification
Changes in inorganic carbon chemistry (solubility, dissociation, buffer factor)	Warming, atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> , ocean circulation	+ medium	immediate	5,000–10,000 yrs	Virtually certain	Positive feedback dependent on 'bottleneck' ocean mixing
Dissolution of calcium carbonate sediments	pH value, ocean circulation	– high	immediate	40,000 yrs	Virtually certain	Patterns of biodiversity and ecosystem functioning in deep sea may be affected
Weathering of silicate carbonates	Atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> , warming	– medium	immediate	100,000 yrs	Likely	Very long term negative feedback

**Table 7.6** Sources, sinks, and atmospheric budgets of CH<sub>4</sub> (Tg-CH<sub>4</sub> yr<sup>-1</sup>).<sup>a</sup>

References	Indicative $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ , ‰ <sup>b</sup>	Hein et al., 1997 (S1) <sup>c</sup>	Houweling et al. 2000 <sup>c</sup>	Olivier et al., 2005 (Edgar)	Wuebbles and Hayhoe, 2002	Scheehle et al., 2002	Wang et al., 2004 <sup>c</sup>	Mikaloff Fletcher et al. 2004a (S2) <sup>c</sup>	Chen and Prinn, 2006 <sup>c</sup>	TAR	AR4
Base year		1983–1989		2000	-	1990	1994	1999	1996–2001	1998	2000–2004
<b>Natural sources</b>			<b>222</b>		<b>145</b>		<b>200</b>	<b>260</b>	<b>168</b>		
Wetlands	-58	231	163		100		176	231	145		
Termites	-70		20		20		20	29	23		
Ocean	-60		15		4						
Hydrates	-60				5		4				
Geological sources	-40		4		14						
Wild animals	-60		15								
Wild fires	-25		5		2						
<b>Anthropogenic sources</b>		<b>361</b>		<b>320</b>	<b>358</b>	<b>264</b>	<b>307</b>	<b>350</b>	<b>428</b>		
Energy						74	77				
Coal mining	-37	32		34	46			30	48 <sup>d</sup>		
Gas, oil, industry	-44	68		64	60			52	36 <sup>e</sup>		
Landfills & waste	-55	43		66	61	69	49	35			
Ruminants	-60	92		80	81	76	83	91	189 <sup>f</sup>		
Rice agriculture	-63	83		39	60	31	57	54	112		
Biomass burning	-25	43			50	14	41	88	43 <sup>e</sup>		
C3 vegetation	-25			27							
C4 vegetation	-12			9							
<b>Total sources</b>		<b>592</b>			<b>503</b>		<b>507</b>	<b>610</b>	<b>596</b>	<b>598</b>	<b>582</b>
Imbalance		+33								+22	+1
<b>Sinks</b>											
Soils	-18	26			30		34	30		30	30 <sup>g</sup>
Tropospheric OH	-3.9	488			445		428	507		506	511 <sup>g</sup>
Stratospheric loss		45			40		30	40		40	40 <sup>g</sup>
<b>Total sink</b>		<b>559</b>			<b>515</b>		<b>492</b>	<b>577</b>		<b>576</b>	<b>581<sup>g</sup></b>

Notes:

(a) Table shows the best estimated values.

(b) Indicative  $\delta^{13}\text{C}$  values for sources are taken mainly from Mikaloff Fletcher et al. (2004a). Entries for sinks are the fractionation,  $(k_{13}/k_{12}-1)$  where  $k_n$  is the removal rate of  $^{13}\text{CH}_4$ ; the fractionation for OH is taken from Saueressig et al. (2001) and that for the soil sink from Snover and Quay (2000) as the most recent determinations.

(c) These are estimates from global inverse modelling (top-down method).

(d) This includes natural gas emissions.

(e) Biofuel emissions are included under Industry.

(f) Includes emissions from landfills and wastes.

(g) Numbers are increased by 1% from TAR according to recalibration described in Chapter 2.